The Berube Papers
Vol 1: 1900-1927

Compiled by Pierre H Berube



This book has been privately printed at St Johnsbury Vt in October 2015. © Pierre H Berube.

Preface

This volume is the first in a series in which I hope to collect all the significant documentation about my family's history for as far back as we have records—letters, diaries, and photographs.

I am doing this primarily for my own gratification and to keep myself occupied in my retirement. Almost all the material prior to the 1950s has come as a complete revelation to me. I intend to make these Berube Papers available to anyone in the family who is interested. I also mean to deposit these papers in public archival collections where they will be available to historians and novelists of the future. My ancestors led interesting lives in an interesting time and place, and I find their stories full of human interest.

On my mother's side, the only sources are a few certificates, newspaper accounts, letters; and my mother's autograph book. Mother carefully retained her diaries and the letters from her suitors (but *only* those letters); these however do not commence until after 1927, so only begin to appear in the second volume.

On my Father's side, we have a series of love letters written by my grandmother to my grandfather in the months before their marriage, and a few other family letters. These were preserved by my Father or my uncle Maurice, and came into the possession of my brother Marc after Maurice's death.

This scanty material is supplemented by modern footnotes added from memory, by genealogical information supplied by the Bérubé and Tremblay family associations, by family recollections supplied by my brother Marc Bérubé and by my cousin Michelle Proulx, and by extracts from Wayne F LeBelle's history of Field Ontario (used with permission).

We also have photographs, but these are difficult to interpret because the persons, locations, and dates are seldom given. There are three collections:

- Albums and loose photographs kept by my Mother. We know from her diary that up until around 1936 she kept a photo album, but some of the albums appear to have been inherited from an earlier generation. Essentially all of Mother's photographs have been included in these papers.
- Albums and loose photographs kept by my cousin Michelle. Some of these may have originally been kept by her mother Rita. I have generally excluded photographs of unidentified persons and those not mentioned by my Mother in her diary, also snapshots that duplicate or nearly duplicate those from Mother's albums.
- An album and some loose photographs retained by my Father. The album appears to have been kept by my grandmother Aldéa.

Mother's and Michelle's albums have each been collected by me into a comprehensive document, and these are published in conjunction with the Berube Papers. Page references accompanying each photograph are to these volumes.

The letters have been edited only to correct minor spelling and grammatical errors. They are not abridged. Material in square brackets is editorial unless otherwise indicated, as are footnotes. Annotations are in *italics*.

See Volume 2 for a list of the people referenced in the letters of this period.

Table of Contents

The Berube Papers: Prehistory 5
Ancestors of Harty Bérubé 5
The Bérubés before moving to Canada 5
Ancestors of Hector Octave Tremblay 8
The Tremblay family 8
Ancestors of Rose Alba (Loiselle) Tremblay 9

Summary of Volumes 10

Annals and Summary 12

Yolande's Undated Photos, early 1900s 68
Photographs of Yolande's grandparents. 68
Undated early photographs from Yolande's photo album 69

Harty's Undated Photos, early 1900s 75
1. Hanging portraits 75
2. Studio portraits 77
3. Snapshots 78
4. Aldéa Dufour Bérubé's photo album 78

The Berube Papers: 1900 81
Michelle's recollections of Hector's early career 81
08 25 1900 Hector's diploma as stenographer and typist 82

The Berube Papers: 1901 83
03 25 1901 Hector's diploma as accountant 84

The Berube Papers: 1902 85
Photograph of Trefflé Bérubé's parents, circa 1902. 86

The Berube Papers: 1903 87
Michelle's Photos of the Ville Marie Years 87

The Berube Papers: 1904 92

The Berube Papers: 1905 93

The Berube Papers: 1906 94

The Berube Papers: 1907 95

The Berube Papers: 1908 96

The Berube Papers: 1909 97
03 05 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 98
03 31 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé (pencil) 99
04 06 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 99
04 15 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 100
04 20 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 100
04 21 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 101
04 24 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 102
04 25 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 102
04 27 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 103
04 28 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé 104

The Berube Papers: 1910 105
05 25 1910 Harty's baptismal certificate 105
08 22 1910 Yolande's birth certificate 106
Michelle's Photos of the Haileybury Years 106

The Berube Papers: 1911 108

The Berube Papers: 1912 109

The Berube Papers: 1913 110
August 1913 Yolande at age three with Rita & Alma 111
Michelle's Photos of the Lowbush Years 112

The Berube Papers: 1914 114

The Berube Papers: 1915 115
Berube family photos 116

The Berube Papers: 1916 117

The Berube Papers: 1917 118
Mother's recollections of her childhood 119
1917 Photo from Yolande's album. 119
Circa 1917 Harty at his studies in Rivière du Loup 120

The Berube Papers: 1918 121
1918 Photos from Yolande's album. 122

The Berube Papers: 1919 123
1919 Cousins. From Yolande's album. 124

The Berube Papers: 1920 125
1920 Group photographs from Yolande's album. 126

The Berube Papers: 1921 127

The Berube Papers: 1922 128

The Berube Papers: 1923 130
1923 Photographs from Yolande's album. 131
06 12 1923 Harty's certificate of proficiency in typewriting 132
06 12 1923 Harty's certificate of proficiency in stenography 132
1922-1925 Wilfrid Tremblay's amputation 133
09 15 1923 Newspaper account of mill reconstruction 133

The Berube Papers: 1924 136
1924 Photographs from Yolande's album. 136
1. Yolande 136
2. Rita(s) 137
3. Friends & Relatives 138
4. Excursions & Outings 139
1924 Photographs from Yolande's box of souvenir photos 140
1. More photos of the Port Hope trip 140
2. Friends and Relatives 141
05 27 1924 Yolande graduates with distinction from the first-year violin class. 143
07 12 1924 Yolande graduates from primary school 144
12 10 1924 Harty's certificate for typewriting 145

The Berube Papers: 1925 146
Harty on the hockey team, 1925 146

Photographs from Yolande's album, 1925 147
1. Yolande *147*
2. At the grotto *147*
3. Friends and relatives *148*
Michelle's Photos of the Field Years, 1916-1926 .150
05 07 1925 Yolande's honorable mention for the violin.....155
05 07 1925 Yolande's graduation from intermediate music course 156
06 19 1925 Yolande's certificate of proficiency in typewriting.....157
09 03 1925 Jean Gaston Angrignon in Hull to Yolande in Field (post card) 159
November 1925? Aldéa Dufour Bérubé to Harty (French) 161
The Berube Papers: 1926 164
1926 Photographs from Yolande's album. 165
01 01 1926 New Year's card from Jean Gustave to Yolande.....166
03 24 1926 Yolande in Sturgeon Falls to Hector in Field.....168
May 1926 Yolande's 3rd Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter 170
05 27 1926 Dad's certificate of proficiency in stenography.....171
05 29 1926 Yolande graduates from her third year of the violin. 172
06 14 1926 Memorial card for Harty's mother, inscribed by Trefflé.....173
Dec 1926 Yolande's 4th Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter 177
The Berube Papers: 1927 179
1927 Photographs from Yolande's album. 180
1. Views of Field *180*
2. Yolande & Friends *181*
3. Convent *181*
01 01 1927 New Year's card from Jean Gustave to Yolande..... 182
Feb 1927 Yolande's 4th Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter..... 183
03 16 1927 Yolande's Certificate for Typewriting & Shorthand 185
03 29 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field 186
June 1927. Yolande's Honorable Mention for the violin. 189
June 1927. Yolande's diploma for the violin, with great distinction..... 190
06 07 1927 Yolande's certificate for Shorthand & Typewriting..... 191
06 19 1927 Yolande graduates from the Convent with highest honors. 192
1927 Harty's school photo 195
10 04 1927 Harty in Chicopee to Odette in Rivière du Loup (ink letter) 196
11 22 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field 198
11 25 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field 199
circa November 1927 Maurice to Odette (pencil note) 199
12 12 1927 Death of Odette 200
Photos of Odette Bérubé 200
12 19 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field 202

The Berube Papers: Prehistory

Ancestors of Harty Bérubé

Damien Bérubé, of Rocquefort (Rouen) in Normandy, was the first to move to America, in 1670. He was an apothecary by trade. All the Bérubés in America are descended from him. This information was kindly provided by Al Bérubé of Montreal on 12 August 1987.

Name	Wife	Date married	Place married	Wife's parents
Robert	Catherine Pognot		(Normandy)	
Damien	Jeanne Savonnet	22 Aug 1679	L'Islet	Jacques & Antoinette Babilotte
Pierre	Geneviève Dancosse	8 Jan 1706	Rivière-Ouelle	Pierre & Madeleine Bouchard
André Sr	Marie-Josephte Vézina	21 Jan 1737	L'Ange-Gardien	Pierre & Jeane Letartre
André Jr	Euphrosiné Michaud	15 Jul 1771	Kamouraska	Etienne & Marie Nadeau
Pascal Sr	Marie-Reine Kennedy	20 Nov 1823	Kamouraska	Thomas & Euphrosine Bouchard
Pascal Jr	Calixte Morin	27 Jan 1847	Rivière-du-Loup	Chrysostome & Constance Mignier, dit Lagace
Etienne	Philomène Côté	13 Jan 1874	Cacouna	Michel & Arthémise Sirois
Trefflé	Aldéa Dufour	20 Jul 1909	Rivière-du-Loup	Omer & Léonie Michaud
Harty S.	Yolande Tremblay	3 Aug 1937	Rouyn	Hector & Rose Alba Loiselle

Harty's father was a railroad conductor, that father's father was a blacksmith; beyond that there is no family tradition.

See the 1929 volume of the Berube Papers for the descendents of Trefflé.

Dad is said to have had about fifty first cousins. He very seldom kept up with any of them. I have never met them and do not even know most of their names.

The Bérubés before moving to Canada

The following is copied from the website of the Association des familles Bérubé inc.

2008 marked the 25th Anniversary of our association. But our time spent will certainly be better remembered for all those discoveries we have made since, which are now giving us a much better knowledge of our roots: having a family name of a Scandinavian origin, we are bearers of a DNA mutation apparently unique to Saxons from North Germany. We also discovered our past in the old Danelaw (England), before our ancestors moved to Normandy. We are even distinctive because of a blood type repartition which indicates that, around one thousand years ago, there was a mix between our far Danish Saxon ancestors and Slavs from Eastern Europe. All this new information gives us more clues about the migrations of our ancestors, our relation with the Viking period, as well as a very special place among French Canadian families, including those who came from Normandy.

The name


purported coat of arms

In the fall of 2008, Georges-Louis and Alfred wrote an article about Viking names. They taught us about many places in Eastern England named Bergaby one thousand year ago. Those places are mentioned in the *Domesday Book* written in 1086, at the request of William the Conquerer. They still exist today under names like Barrowby, Barby or Borrowby. But in the XIIIth, XIVth and XVth centuries, those same places were named Berghby, Berughby, Beruby, Beroby, Berowby, Bareby and Baruby or Barube, all using different spellings at different times. Furthermore, we can find today in Sweden, Norway or Denmark places still bearing names like Bergaby, Bergby or Borroby, as well as family names deriving from those place names like Berby, Bergby or Barreby.
We have to remember also that the oldest known traces of our ancestors go back to Normandy in the 1540s. And I added in 2010 Spring issue of *Le Monde Berrubey*, some arguments about our ancestors arrival in Normandy, around 1420-1430, during the Hundred Years' War through Harfleur, an English colony; from there, they progressively moved around, in the *Pays de Caux*.

Our Y-DNA

In the spring and summer of 2008, René started to introduce us to genetic genealogy, which is based on the analysis of a small sample of our Y-DNA. He revealed his own personal results in the publication of summer 2009. He added a lot of new information in the special issue of August 2009, for instance about the resemblance of our DNA with the one of some English and Scottish families. He also gave the result of an additional test confirming that he was the bearer of a mutation (U198) that identifies a subgroup of the Western Europe population, the R1b1b2a1a1 group, essentially Saxons. From there we could have already presumed that all members of the family descending from a common ancestor in France, before Damien Bérubé (also written Damian Barubé, Berruby or Berrubey), our first ancestor in North America, were bearers of the same mutation. Nevertheless, I did the same test and also obtain this confirmation, about U198, as reported in the issue of winter 2010. I, a descendant of Mathurin, had almost the same Y-DNA as René, a descendant of Pierre, the other son of Damien who had children. On 37 markers, three were slightly different, and one of these three markers is not considered very reliable.

A blood type more typical of Eastern Europe

I first raised the question of a strong representation of the AB blood type, among members of the Bérubé family, in the spring issue of 2008, indicating at the same time that the share of AB and B types among us was more typical of some Asian nations. I came back in the fall of 2009 with the results of a small survey made during the family gathering of August 2009. When I isolated the results of those who had a Bérubé father, almost 30% were AB or B, 14 out of 49, which is three times the average in any group of people coming from Western Europe. Considering only men, it was even higher at 37.5%. In the spring, I showed how some Slav people, also bearers in large numbers of the AB and B blood types, came across the Eastern Saxon territory after the VIIth century. Knut the Great, king of Denmark, Norway and England from 1016 to 1035 was himself governing this area, from south Jutland (Danemark) to Pomeramia (Poland), before becoming king, and his mother was a Slav princess. It's easy to imagine that migrations toward England were greatly facilitated during his reign. It could well be during this period or just after, under one of Knut's sons (1035- 1042), that our ancestor migrated from the Baltic Sea coast to England.

People with our name all over England History

Our family name is rare in France and we have not found trace of it before a marriage dated 1542. It is a little bit different for England if we take all the possible spellings of our name derived from Bergaby. I mentioned a few individuals from the past (for the Middle Age period) in my different articles: Ralph, son of Uctred de Borrowby (pronounced Ber-Heby) around 1186, giving some land to the Rielvaux Abbey, Simon de Berughby, owner of a manor in Northamptonshire (before 1240), William de Baroby, Lord of Laysencroft (Yorkshire 1240), Richard, son of Ranulf de Beruby (he received a farm in Lincolnshire, 1242), the priest Robert Berewby, *rector ecclesia* (Yorkshire 1265), John of Beruby (also written De Berghby), attorney in Daventry in 1280, Robert de Beruby, landowner in Northamptonshire (1301), John de Beruby signing a petition against taxation in the Cleveland area around 1322 (a document found in the UK National Archives), Adam de Beruby, landowner in Daventry, 1323, another Adam who owns a tavern in Grantham (1348), Isabella de Berughby, Arthington prioress (1349), Thomas of Beruby, priest of Oxford (1362 and 1373), William de Beroby or Baruby, notary in York (in the 1420s), Robert Baroby, a London merchant in 1527, William Burreby de Morland, martyr of the England Catholic Church (1537). In the 2009 summer issue, I transcribed the 1519 testament of John Barube, a burgess of Coventry, in relation with important merchants of the time, people in link with York as well as Calais. In a text of spring 2009, I also traced a lot of people named Berube and Beruby in the XIXth century, from Perth in Scotland to the south west of England (Cornwall) and around London. More recently (spring 2010), I recalled the place of Sir Joseph Baruby in music history, as a master of Eton college, a composer and a choir conductor in his younger years, before 1872. There is more to come. In the meantime, I invite any person who knows something about our England cousins to get in touch with me.

Michel Bérubé #0338
August 9, 2010

Ancestors of Hector Octave Tremblay

This table courtesy of the Association des Tremblay d'Amérique. There is a tradition in the family, reported by Michelle Proulx, that Octave Tremblay's ancestor, about four generations back, had been a Grant. Emigrating with his sister and parents from Scotland, he had lost his parents during the voyage and upon arrival had been adopted in Riviére Ouelle by a Tremblay, whose name he took.

Name	Spouse	Date married	Place married	Spouse's parents
Philibert Tremblay	Jeanne Coignet	3 Oct 1623	Saint-Firmin de Normandel (France)	unknown
Pierre	Ozanne Achon	2 Nov 1657	Québec	Jean & Hélène Regourde
Michel	Geneviève Bouchard	20 Jun 1686	Baie St-Paul	Claude & Louise Gagné
Ambroise	Marguerite Simard	20 Jan 1744	Baie St-Paul	Noël & Catherine Fortin
Jos-François	Madeleine Mesnil	11 Apr 1768	Detroit, Michigan[1]	Antoine & Jeanne Seguin Laderoute
Charles	Rosalie Charron	13 Feb 1822	Ste-Thérèse (Terrebonne)	Louis & Marie Charbonneau
Octave	Marie Beaudry	6 Mar 1848	Grand-Calumet	Joseph & Judith Lapierre
Jos-Octave	Virginie Marion	23 Oct 1877	La Passe, Ontario	Zéphirin & Marcelline Leclerc
Hector	Rose-Alba Loiselle	4 Oct 1904	Ville Marie	Maximin & Mélina Paré
Yolande	Harty S Bérubé	3 Aug 1937	Rouyn	Trefflé & Aldéa Dufour

For Yolande's aunts, uncles, and first cousins, refer to the genealogies in the 1929 volume of the Berube Papers.

The Tremblay family



purported coat of arms

The following is an extract from the website maintained by The Association of the Tremblay Families.

All members of the numerous Tremblay families of North America are descendants of Pierre Tremblay, born in 1626 in Randonnai, a small village of Perche, a former province of northern France. His parents, Philibert Tremblay and Jeanne Coignet were married October 3, 1623 in Saint-Firmin de Normandel, a nearby village. The same Philibert, a farmer from La Filonnière, died on November 17, 1642.

The life of adventure attracted Pierre Tremblay. He was greatly influenced by the speeches of Noël Juchereau, a recruiting agent for New France, and signed a contract on April 9, 1647. With this contract, Pierre was hired by Juchereau to work for 36 months in New France. Pierre settled in the new world and then worked for farmers on the Côte de Beaupré, on the north shore of the Saint Laurence River.

In autumn of 1657, he met Ozanne Achon, a native of Chambon, a diocese of La Rochelle. The couple signed a wedding contract before notary Aubert on September 19 and the religious ceremony was held on October 2, 1657 in Notre-Dame de Québec church. They had twelve children, ten of whom reached adulthood. Six daughters became the maternal ancestors of famous French Canadian families: Roussin, Gagné, Savard, Perron, Peymard dit Laforest and Pelletier.

[1] At the time of this marriage, the state of Michigan did not exist and Detroit (still culturally French Canadian) had only recently passed under English control owing to Wolfe's defeat of Montcalm at the Plains of Abraham.

Four sons, Pierre, Michel, Louis and Jacques married and became the founders of the four branches of the Tremblay family tree.

All his life, Pierre Tremblay worked the land. On April 4, 1659, he received a land grant in L'Ange-Gardien. On December 1, 1678, Monseigneur de Laval employed Pierre to tend a farm in Baie Saint-Paul. Pierre also helped his sons obtain land in Petite Rivière Saint-François and Les Éboulements. The ancestral land in l'Ange-Gardien was given to Jacques, the third son on March 9, 1696 by Ozanne Achon, Pierre's widow.

It recorded Ozanne was buried on December 24, 1707; at 75 years of age. Pierre, died twenty years previously. There is no record of his death or burial. Various archival documents suggest his death sometime between April 1687 and November 1689.

Ancestors of Rose Alba (Loiselle) Tremblay

This genealogy of the Loiselle family was provided by my cousin Michelle Proulx in a letter to me dated 12 June 2011. She states, "André Loiselle had given me at one time a copy of the genealogy he had obtained from the Drouin firm in the 1950 or early 60's. I am including a transcription of same." The surname changed twice during this period.

Name	Spouse	Date married	Place married
Laurent Nenet	Françoise Masson	?	Notre-Dame de la Rochelle, Aunis, France
René Nenet (or Venet)	Marguerite Bigras	11 Aug 1722	Pointe-Claire, Que
Louis Loisel (Nenet, Venet)	M.-Amable Boulaguet (St.-Amour)	21 Jan 1754	Montreal, Que
Louis Loisel	M.-Louise Bourrice (Boulerice)	3 May 1779	Caughnawaga, Que
Louis Loisel	Marguerite Primeau	22 Feb 1802	Chateauguay, Que
Joachim Loiselle	Josephte Mathieu	10 Feb 1834	Ste-Martine, Que
Maximen Loiselle	Mélina Paré	25 Nov 1867	Chateauguay, Que
Rose Blanche (or Alba) Loiselle, my grandmother, b 1 Jan 1881, m 4 Oct 1904 to Hector Tremblay			

Summary of Volumes

This section lists the volumes in the series.

Vol	Year	Pages	Special features
1	1900-1927	200	prehistory; annals; undated early photos
2	1928-1929	248	cast of characters for the years in Field & Rouyn; genealogies; memorial cards
3	1930-1931	204	Yolande's notebook; Yolande's undated photos *circa* 1925-1935
4	1932-1934	177	
5	1935	150	
6	1936a	148	
7	1936b	270	
8	1937	165	household expenses
9	1938-1942	179	cast of characters, Niagara Falls
10	1943-1948	195	cast of characters, Port Henry
11	1949-1954	184	cast of characters, East Sullivan / Quebec Lithium
12	1955-1956	164	from this point on, each year contains a financial summary at the end
13	1957	157	cast of characters, Murdochville
14	1958	120	
15	1959	149	
16	1960	197	
17	1961	221	
18	1962	227	
19	1963	275	
20	1964	167	
21	1965	231	cast of characters, Noranda
22	1966	152	
23	1967	160	
24	1968	145	
25	1969	159	
26	1970	158	decennial financial summary
27	1971	180	
27	1972	197	
29	1973	179	
30	1974	167	
31	1975	122	
32	1976	172	
33	1977	132	
34	1978	160	decennial financial summary
35	1979	104	
36	1980	115	
37	1981	167	biography & early photos of Lorraine
38	1982	184	

39	1983	176	
40	1984	153	
41	1985	130	
42	1986	126	decennial financial summary
43	1987	138	
44	1988	124	
45	1989	122	
46	1990	159	
47	1991-1993	201	
48	1994-1996	176	decennial financial summary
49	1997-1999	147	
50	2000-2002	183	
51	2003-2005	216	decennial financial summary
52	2006-2007	236	e-mails begin as Pierre acquires computer
53	2008	186	
54	2009	289	
55	2010	358	
56	2011	324	
57	2012a	245	biography, genealogy, & early photos of Felisa
58	2012b	257	
59	2013	186	
60	2014	138	
61	2015	258	
62	2016		decennial financial summary
63	2017		work in progress
64	2018		work in progress
	Total	11209	

Annals and Summary

These annals give a synopsis of the events in each year covered by this and the subsequent volumes of the Berube Papers. They may be regarded as a summary of the entire work.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family
1900	Hector Tremblay is living with his parents in Bryson Quebec (a town some sixty miles NW of Ottawa) and studying at a business college there. Rose Alba Loiselle is living with her parents, who operate the hotel in Ville Marie. Family tradition (Marc) is that my grandfather Trefflé Bérubé is growing up in the Rivière du Loup area.
1901	Hector graduates as an accountant and begins work in the shipping industry which at that time carried freight on Lake Temiskaming.
1902	According to Hector's obituary, he "set out early in life for western Quebec and arrived in Ville Marie in 1902, when there were just 75 families in that community. He first worked as a clerk in the Tobias store." At this time or soon after he courts Rose Alba.
1903	Hector continues to live in Ville Marie.
1904	According to Hector's obituary, "In 1904 he went to the Alex Lumsden Navigation Company at South Temiskaming as bookkeeper for the steamboat line and remained with it until 1923[2]." He marries Rose Alba Loiselle. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next four years or so, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area.
1905	Hector continues to work in the shipping industry. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next three years or so, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area. Their first child, Rita, is born.
1906	Hector continues to work in the shipping industry.
1907	Hector continues to work in the shipping industry, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area.
1908	About this time, Hector makes a radical career change (a thing he will do several times in his life). He moves to Haileybury Ontario and opens an haberdashery in partnership with his brother Tancrède.
1909	Wedding of Trefflé Bérubé and Aldéa Dufour. We have from this period love letters of Aldéa to Trefflé, who at this time may have been working as a baker. Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run a haberdashery in partnership with his brother Tancrède.
1910	Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run a haberdashery, although described as an accountant on Yolande's birth certificate. Their second and last child,

[2] Both Hector's obituary in November 1940 and his newspaper interview on 15 September 1923, suppress the period (approx 1908-1912) when he was operating an haberdashery in Haileybury with his brother Tancrède, probably because that enterprise ended in bankruptcy.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family
	Yolande, my Mother, is born. Dad is born in Rivière du Loup area.
1911	Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run an haberdashery. We have a few photographs for this year from Mother's album.
1912	About this time, Tancrède swindles Hector and their haberdashery in Haileybury goes bankrupt. The family goes to live in Lowbush Ontario where Hector works 'in the forestry industry' for three or four years, working for the Abitibi Power & Paper Co.
1913	Hector and family continue to live in Lowbush Ontario. Dad's middle brother Henry is born.
1914	Hector and family continue to live in Lowbush Ontario where Hector works 'in the forestry industry' for the Abitibi Power & Paper Co. Sometime between 1914 and 1916, they move to Field. Hector may have worked in Field in some lesser capacity before becoming treasurer of the lumber company in 1916. Dad is presumably growing up in Rivière du Loup. A baby sister Simone is born and dies almost immediately. No photos in Mother's album are dated 1914.
1915	Hector and family continue to reside either in Lowbush or Field. Dad is presumably growing up in Rivière du Loup. Maurice, Dad's youngest brother, is born.
1916	Hector and family are living in Field. Hector becomes treasurer of the lumber company. We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, not even photographs. The Great War is raging, but no one in the immediate family seems to have been caught up in it.
1917	We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, other than a single photograph of each.
1918	We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, other than a couple of photographs. The Great War is raging. This was also the time of the great flu epidemic, but the only known effect on the family is that my grandmother Rose Alba preserved her health by wearing a bag of camphor around her neck.
1919	Our only documentation for this year is a single photograph.
1920	Two photographs are the only documentation we have for this year.
1921	Nothing is known about this year, except that Harty's sister Odette was born.
1922	Little is known about this year except for a couple of photographs. Yolande continues to live in Field, Harty in Rivière du Loup.
1923	Little is known about this year. Five dated photographs survive from Mother's album. Mother is confirmed. The sawmill is rebuilt on a new and improved plan after having burned down last year. Two diplomas prove that Dad is residing at home in Rivière du Loup and successfully studying typing and stenography.
1924	Mother completes her primary education and enters the convent of the Grey Sisters at Sturgeon Falls. She is still living in Field. Until then she had presumably been going to a local grammar school in Field, where her classmates seem to have included Conrad, Laurent, Jean Gaston, Pierre, Ken, and Ivanhoe. Nothing is known of Dad, who presumably continues to live and study in Rivière du Loup.
1925	Mother is living in Field but boarding at the Convent in Sturgeon Falls. There are

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

no diaries for 1925, and only one post card. Ken writes to her at the Convent, but these letters have not been preserved.

Nothing is known of Dad during this year, except for a photograph and one letter from his mother tentatively dated to this year. It may have been around this time that he was studying at a boarding school in Memramcook, New Brunswick, about 400 miles SE of Rivière du Loup. We do not know how many years he studied there.

1926 Mother continues to reside at Field and to board at the Convent of the Grey Nuns in Sturgeon Falls. She becomes proficient in typewriting, stenography, and the violin.

Dad's mother Aldéa Dufour Tremblay dies in June.

Until May, Dad is studying at St Joseph College in Memramcook, New Brunswick. We do not know how long he has been there; perhaps since 1923.

1927 Mother is living in Field but is in her final year at the Convent in Sturgeon Falls. According to Ken's subsequent letters, during the summers of 1927 and 1928 they are in love with each other.

With this year we begin to see entries in Mother's autograph book. This latter is a gilt-edged blank book of about 4 × 6". She used it to collect autographs from her classmates in 1927 and 1928; there are also a few entries from later years.

Nothing is known of Dad in this year, except that his sister Odette dies. In October he is studying in Chicopee Mass.

1928 Mother is living in Field with her parents. The previous year she had graduated from the Convent with top honors, but in June of this year she wins an award for excellence on the violin. This suggests that she had been pursuing some postgraduate studies, at least in music. At some point she spends five weeks studying nursing, but gives it up. She may already be working at the sawmill. She is flirting with several of her childhood classmates, Conrad, Laurent, Ken, and Cyrille. According to Ken's later letters, they were in love with each other in 1927/1928. She is also socializing with the Forest Rangers who work in the area in the summer, and at least two of these are also in love with her. We have three diary entries from this period, plus the autograph book; but we do have letters from Jean Gaston, Cecil, and Ivanhoe. She falls in love (for the first time, she claims in 1936) with Eddie LaFrance, but he spurns her almost immediately. Cecil and Jean Gaston are falling seriously in love with her and will remain so for years; she seems to care much more for Cecil but dutifully corresponds with all of them.

Meanwhile my Father graduates in the spring from Chicopee High School, and in the fall enters his freshman year at MIT.

1929 Mother works at her job for her father in Field Ontario. She socializes, sews, reads, and flirts. She gives music lessons, acts in amateur theatricals, and plays the violin in social gatherings and public recitals. Ivanhoe Boyer, Pierre Dansereau, and Jean Gustave Angrignon are in love with her and she corresponds with all three, but probably does not take them seriously. She seems to have completely gotten over her brief but intense love for Eddie LaFrance. She is probably also being courted by Conrad, Laurent, and Cyrille, but we have no letters from these as they are all living in Field. She knows Jerry but does not yet seem to be in love with him. Cecil has fallen badly in love with her; he is away in college and writes her constantly; she responds. By April she is

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

calling him a darling, and seems to be falling in love (so much so that Hector worries about it), but by June Cecil's proposal provokes a rupture (attributed, perhaps disingenuously, to religious differences) and he never regains the lost ground, though he keeps trying for three years more. Ken is also a student, and by his account he and Mother had been in love in 1927 or 1928, but then he had dated other women; now he has realized his mistake and is also desperately in love with her; but though Mother corresponds with him she never regards him again as anything other than a "childhood pal". Ken warns Mother against encouraging Cecil if she does not love him. In April Mother begins to save her love letters systematically, thus preserving them for the historian.

In September Rita marries Ulric and they set up an establishment in Sudbury.

Meanwhile Dad, who will not meet Mother until 1934, is continuing his studies and spends the summer vacation peddling magazine subscriptions around New England. In November he is in his sophomore year and wins the Cabot medal for athletic prowess.

1930 Mother is living and working in Field with her family, and continues to correspond with Ken, Cecil, Jean Gaston, and Jerry. Ken is at his studies, the others are working. She is also being courted desultorily by Conrad and Laurent. We hear nothing yet of Cyril. She is no longer in love with Ken or Cecil (though both hope to win her back), and is falling in love with Jerry, who is content to keep her company during his summer employment, but who has a girl of his own back home. In August she departs on a three-week holiday, visiting her relatives all over the north country, and partying strenuously. Always she misses Jerry—even as she flirts with her new acquaintance Bill Mahaffy (and others).

Dad completes his sophomore year at MIT and enters his junior year. Either this summer or the next (or both) he has a summer job as a surveyor in the Gaspé.

1931 Mother is working at the sawmill in Field and lives with her parents and her foster-brother Henri Loiselle. She is involved in needlework, parties, cooking, music, travel, sports, gardening, hunting, and flirting. She has a responsible job (she does the bookkeeping) and sometimes is even left in sole charge, but seems able to take time off almost at will. She motors to Sturgeon Falls almost daily, less often to North Bay and to Sudbury. Her best girlfriend at this period is Anita Gervais, sister to Conrad. Carmen, who later takes over that role, is not yet living in Field though she visits occasionally, as do Rita and Ulric and a lot of other aunts, uncles, & cousins. Mother continues to correspond with Ken, Jean Gaston, Jerry, and Bill. Pierre is no longer mentioned. Of the locals, she spends most time with Laurent and Conrad. She rather despises them but they have their uses. They take her out to dances, parties, skiing, sleigh rides, corn roasts, sugarbushes, and such. Ken (away at college) is still infatuated with her to the point of actual delusion at times. He comes up to Field for the 1930/31 Christmas season and the romance seems to be rekindling. Cecil's forest ranger days are behind him; he is now running a law office in Sudbury. He still loves Yolande; she scoffs at him mercilessly. He recognizes the inevitable and gets engaged to a lady described as 'kind'. Mother, quite irrationally, is deeply offended and fantasizes about stealing Cecil back, but within a month they are on social terms again. Jean Gaston fails in every enterprise he attempts; he is still doggedly courting Mother by mail (he has not seen her in years); she answers his letters perfunctorily but takes no real interest in him. In the summer Jerry

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

returns to his forest ranger job in Field. Mother is overjoyed, but he is soon transferred to Mattawa. She has spurned the much worthier Ken & Cecil because she is still infatuated with Jerry. He would be a most unsuitable husband even if he loved Mother (which he doesn't), soon he falls sick and next year he dies. In July Mother visits New Liskeard & Ville Marie for a week with Anita, and is attracted to one Kevin. In August she visits Ottawa & Montreal, and has her fortune told twice. Ken rates a personal visit, only to see her fall for his roommate and cousin Gin. Bill Mahaffy rates a post card and a phone call; Jean Gaston not even that. Soon after, with very little ceremony, she turns twenty-one. Roland P. (whoever he is) is killed in a car crash; she attends the funeral and runs into more cousins. Ken, on summer vacation, sees her for a week in August. In September the directors tell her she will be laid off for the winter, and she starts looking for work in Sudbury. Some of her work is now in the store. In November she is still working at the mill at least part-time. She survives two minor car collisions. In December she falls in love with Cyril (never mentioned until now), he is destined to be her favorite boyfriend for a good three years.

Dad completes his junior year at MIT and begins his senior year. He acquires a stepmother as Trefflé remarries.

1932 Mother continues to live in Field with her parents and her foster-brother Henri Loiselle, and to spend her free time sewing, gardening, keeping house, socializing, reading, corresponding, and flirting. She now also plays tennis & softball. Her best girl friend is Anita Gervais and they visit each other two and three times a day, just as she will do in later years with Carmen Boyer & Cécile Dumulon. Mother continues her correspondence—now only with Jerry, Ken, and Bill. She still favors Jerry. Ken still loves her, but finally stops corresponding, and we do not hear from him again for three decades. She still socializes with Laurent and Conrad, though there are no letters as both live in Field. She has been laid off from her job at the sawmill, so she is free to spend the first two months of the year visiting Rita & Ulric in Sudbury. This helps out Rita, who is pregnant. There she is friendly with Ulric's sisters, and she soon gathers a circle of male admirers around her, of whom the foremost is one Ivan Fraser. She skis, skates, & watches hockey. At the end of February she returns to Field and her mother Rose Alba stays with Rita in Sudbury, until Renée is born in March. By mid-April Mother is again doing a little bookkeeping work for the sawmill. Jerry dies unexpectedly at the end of April, and Mother is desolated; but she has already begun to turn from him to Cyrille. Ken returns to Field at the end of May, but they both know that romance is extinct. In June Mother visits Sudbury to help Rita move house, and resumes her flirtation with Ivan Fraser. After two weeks she is summoned back to Field to resume her job at the mill. She does a lot of camping, fishing, swimming, & boating during the summer. The diary ends in August, and there is nothing more save a last despairing letter from Ken in October.

Dad graduates from MIT. He does not start the Noranda job until mid or late 1933. What he is doing immediately after graduation, we do not know.

1933 Mother is living in Field with her parents. She seems to still have her job at the sawmill, though for a short time she is working, and presumably living, in Sudbury. We may take it that she is still flirting with Conrad, Laurent, and Cyrille, though we have

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

letters only from Cyrille and from a new suitor, Benoît. Benoît is away in college, and fancies himself engaged to mother because she accepted a trumpery ring he gave her. He sends her euphuistic love letters which she does not take seriously.

Mother has not yet met Dad, and we have no independent sources on his doings. Presumably he is working at Noranda Mines. When first seen in 1934 he is living in the Noranda Hotel.

1934 Mother lives with her parents in Field. She works at the sawmill, parties, does needlework, writes letters, helps her mother keep house. With Jerry dead, and Ken and Cecil having disqualified themselves, she turns from Laurent to Conrad to Cyrille. Benoît writes her from college, but she does not take him seriously. Then her father moves the family to Rouyn. This stimulates her to resume her diary. Apparently she considers remaining in Field, but she does not want to separate from her father and in the end she makes the move with her family. She is devastated at leaving Cyrille, and he begins to write her regularly (the other two do not). She finds a job, makes new friends, moves in a wider and faster social circle. In the latter half of 1934, Mother socializes casually with Ken Gauthier and his cousin Gin, who seem to be living in the Rouyn area, but the romance is not rekindled. Most significantly, she meets and falls in love with my father, who is working at Noranda Mines. There will be three more years of ups and downs before they marry. She also meets Matt, who will be Dad's chief rival for the next two years. On 24 November Harty and Yolande have a lover's quarrel, which she interprets as final; but somehow the relationship continues.

1935 Mother continues to work in Rouyn and date Dad, but she is also attracted to Matt Lattimer. Dad finds a better job at Sullivan Mines in Val d'Or and moves there. Mother anguishes at the separation. "What a silly boy, why doesn't he marry me?' she asks on 11 June. They begin their written correspondence, each writing almost every day. By now, the correspondence with all her other suitors has petered out, save for one last letter from Benoît.

1936 Almost all the correspondence this year is between Mother and Dad, as she has broken with her other suitors. Most of the year they are apart: Mother continues to live in Rouyn with her parents and work as a steno; and Dad is working hard, first at Sullivan then at Pamour. Mother's closest girl friend continues to be Cécile Dumulon. Mother and Dad exchange letters every two or three days. Dad is always asking Mother for photographs, and exhorting her to wear her hair short and to put on weight. Last year's rift has been overcome, but Mother is forever fearful that Dad no longer loves her. She continues her social life. Frank Young, a pilot, falls in love and begins a desultory and eccentric correspondence; Mother socializes with him and several other pilots. In May, Dad proposes; it is the last entry in Mother's diary. He has quit his job in Sullivan in order to propose, and now has to scramble for work; he finds a job in Pamour. In July, Bessie Topping, a New Brunswick girlfriend of Dad's, sends him news of Maurice and Henry and invites him to a tryst. Mother goes through a tuberculosis scare but it turns out she is not infected. She anguishes over Dad's insistence that she swear to keep her hair short all her life. In August there is a formal betrothal witnessed by Hector, Rose Alba, and Trefflé; they expect a long engagement because housing is not available where Dad works.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

1937 Mother and Dad are now engaged. She continues to live in Rouyn with her parents but is no longer employed, although recovered from last year's illness. Dad is working hard at Hallnor Mine in Pamour. Mother writes daily, Dad nearly as often. Each visits the other for weekends; there are about four visits in all each provoking an emotional crisis. She continues her social life, partying with Frank, Syd, Sprad, and four or five others. Her closest girl friend continues to be Cécile Dumulon. The hair issue is still a major problem. In May Dad secures a transfer and a promotion to Waite Amulet Mine next to Rouyn. The letters dry up. Now that housing is available, they plan an August wedding. In the midst of this Mother suddenly breaks the engagement, and Dad sends her the most purple letters. Apparently the rupture is mended (how we know not) and the wedding takes place as scheduled, although the bride escapes the day before and has to be rescued. They honeymoon at Lake Temagami, and there are some photos. For the last four months of the year there is no documentation at all. The couple are assumed to have settled down to housekeeping at Waite Amulet and to have lived happily ever after.

1938 Mother and Dad continue to live in Waite Amulet. The children have not been born yet. Presumably Dad is working hard and slowly rising in his profession, while Mother is keeping house and entertaining friends. A few notes from Frank Young, and a few photographs, are all the documentation we have; Mother was not keeping a diary (or it has not survived), and as my parents were living together they no longer wrote to one another.

1939 We have no documentation at all this year. Mother and Dad are still living in Waite Amulet as childless newlyweds. Marc remembers that when the war began, Dad attempted to volunteer but was refused as his mining work was considered essential to the war effort.

1940 Mother and Dad continue to live in Waite Amulet, little affected by the onset of World War II. The children have not been born yet. Presumably Dad is working hard and slowly rising in his profession, while Mother is keeping house and entertaining friends. The final illness of my grandfather Hector takes Mother to Montreal, and so provokes a brief correspondence between my parents that casts the first real light on their married life since the honeymoon.

1941 Mother and Dad continue to live in the Waite Amulet, as they have been since their marriage in 1937. The children have not been born yet. Dad is working hard and slowly rising in his profession, while Mother is keeping house and entertaining friends. Joan Code is her best friend. The only documentation extant from this year is the award of Trefflé's medal.

1942 At the start of this year my parents are living at Waite Amulet (near Noranda) as they have been since their marriage in 1937. In April, Pierre their first child (me) is born, leaving Mother ill and weak for months.

Probably in June, Dad quits Waite Amulet, feeling it is a dead-end job and he needs something better to support his new family. He moves to Niagara Falls in New York to take up a job with J. G. White Engineering Co. This involves cost accounting not mining, at an increase in salary of perhaps twenty percent. It is a construction project for a new chemical plant, probably a munitions plant as the US Army is involved. He gets the job through a certain Holly Campbell who moves there with him and becomes his

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

roommate for five months. The job is only good for six months (not a year as Holly had claimed).

My parents have had to vacate their company housing. Dad has left Mother and me behind. Rose Alba has been widowed a year and a half previously, and has probably since moved into an apartment. Mother and the baby move in with her. This arrangement, meant to last only a few weeks while Mother recovers, drags on for five months.

Harty looks for work elsewhere, both inside and outside the mining industry. Nothing works. He is living as frugally as possible and searching frantically for 'permanent' housing for his family. He yearns for Mother and regrets not seeing his son grow up. At least he is not overworked, as he was at Sullivan and Hallnor. He finds the work easy but boring, and complains there is no overtime.

Mother takes advantage of the separation to let her hair grow long, and tries to conceal the fact by not sending photographs. This enrages Dad.

Dad has jeopardized his exemption from the military by leaving the mining industry. Eventually Ottawa reinstates it. He has had to register for the American draft, but does not expect to be called up.

In September Mother goes on a week's jaunt with Fr Pelletier, leaving the baby at a 'hospital' (some kind of nursing home), where they nearly kill me by neglect. I recover and am regarded as precocious.

They get caught in a vicious cycle. They don't want to move the furniture only to have to move it again to Dad's next job, which (Micawber like) he keeps expecting to turn up. Unfurnished houses can be had only on a year's lease. He cannot bring himself to pay for a furnished apartment when he already *has* furnishings. Finally in November he admits the whole thing was a mistake, and commits to bringing the family down by Christmas even though the current job ends in March and he has no permanent job lined up either in Niagara or anywhere else.

In December, he finds a furnished house to share, and Mother and Pierre (but not the furniture) move to Niagara. The correspondence ends here.

They have two rooms to themselves and share a kitchen with the owner Olive Chatterton, whose husband has been drafted and who becomes a close friend of Mother's. Either Rose Alba or Trefflé may have accompanied them for the first few weeks to help Mother move in. Christmas is celebrated at Niagara Falls; several photographs survive.

We have Dad's letters from that period, but not Mother's.

1943 This year marks my arrival in Port Henry at the age of nine months. In February Dad leaves his job in Niagara Falls and returns to mining. He now works as a level foreman at Republic Steel in Mineville. We live briefly in a furnished house in Mineville, then in June move to a rented house in Moriah. Grand, Maurice, & Henry all pay visits during the summer. Henry writes from the Aleutian war zone. In the fall Mother and Pierre visit Rouyn for a month, while Dad batches it at home. Trefflé & Grand visit at Christmastime.

1944 We are in our second year of living in Moriah; Dad continues to work as a level foreman at Republic Steel. In July and August Mother and Pierre spend two months at Grand's in Rouyn; Mother is pregnant with Marc but is convinced she will have a

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

daughter whom she has already named Nicole. Meanwhile Dad batches it at home; Maurice joins him for part of the time. Dad writes frequently, and his letters tell us much of life in Moriah and of Pierre at age two. At the beginning of September Mother, Grand, & Pierre travel to Moriah; Grand will stay to help out for the remainder of the pregnancy, which is complicated by tumors. In November and December Mother is in a Montreal nursing home. Grand returns to Rouyn, taking Pierre; after the birth Rita is expected to take him back to Moriah and stay for a month keeping house but that does not happen until after Christmas. Meanwhile Dad is at work in Moriah and writing Mother daily. The operation is a success; Marc is born on 16 December and surprises everyone by being a boy. Both Mother and Marc survive. Mother is discharged unexpectedly early from the hospital and plans to travel alone with Marc to Moriah. Dad is flabbergasted but cannot communicate with her to prevent it. On this cliffhanger the year ends.

This year we have a letter from Henry Bérubé and one from Trefflé.

1945 Mother and the newborn Marc return to Moriah from the hospital in January. Rita brings Pierre back from Rouyn and stays for a month to help Mother while she recuperates. The family, now four of us, is living an idyllic life in Moriah. The war finally ends. In the summer we go to Rouyn for a vacation. Trefflé dies.

1946 Dad continues to work at Republic Steel. In September we moved from the house in Moriah to the Dobson house in Port Henry. Pierre & Marc soon became best friends with Ann & Pat Cooney next door. We take no summer vacation, but Grand visits us in the spring, and Maurice and Henry at Christmastime.

1947 We continue to live in Port Henry. Pierre and Marc, Ann and Pat, become inseparable. In the summer the whole family visits Rouyn, bringing Grand back with us on our return in September. The visit must not have exceeded two weeks, since Dad was on his summer vacation. Grand must have remained a month or so. In September Pierre tries kindergarten, but doesn't like it and is withdrawn after little more than a week. Maurice & Henry visit us for Christmas.

1948 The four Berubes are living in Port Henry at 15 Spring Street. We know nothing of their doings till April, when we find Grand visits them for about a month. In May, Mother takes Pierre, Marc, & Grand to Rouyn and spends two months visiting and resting; her tumors are still bothering her. Pierre & Marc have a grand time and get to visit Ulric's camp. Meanwhile Dad hosts Maurice for a weekend, and later makes a job-hunting trip to New York City but has no luck. He applies for a job in Arabia, but as a Canadian citizen he is ineligible. In June Mother brings the children back home; Grand stays in Rouyn but Michelle accompanies us to Port Henry and stays till the end of August. Also in August, Dad is operated on for an abscess. In the fall Mother is scheduled for an operation in Montreal to finally settle those tumors, but we do not know whether the operation took place—probably not, since there is no mention of it and we find her again in the hospital in June 1949. In September Pierre starts first grade at Champlain Academy. At Christmastime, Maurice spends the holiday with us.

In the Zuccaro family, this is the year of Lorraine's birth.

1949 We continue to live in Port Henry. Pierre completes Grade 1 and begins Grade 2. He receives First Communion. In June, Pierre & Marc are sent to Rouyn while Mother

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

has an operation in Montreal, presumably settling those pesky tumors. In July Mother and Dad joined us in Rouyn for a three-week vacation. We returned in September, moving into a different house. Grand comes to visit at Christmas and stays the winter.

1950 The family continues to live in Port Henry. In the spring Pierre skips from Grade 2 to Grade 3, and Grand returns to Rouyn. Dad takes no vacation this summer, as he is hunting a new job. Mother takes in a Puerto Rican student during the summer vacation but finds him too violent to keep. Uncle Leon the chiropractor pays us a visit in September. Marc starts kindergarten but quits. Maurice and Renée spend Christmas with us.

1951 This is the most important and disastrous year of my life. In February of this year we leave Port Henry for Canada. We live in East Sullivan, a company town of some dozen houses near Val d'Or. Dad is working as assistant mine manager, Mother is keeping house, socializing, and bringing up us children. Both parents are enjoying the new surroundings. I am bused to an English-language school and am in Grade 4. I am just old enough to realize what has happened, and dedicate myself to returning home, but do not accomplish this for another fifteen years. Marc, being younger, collaborates; and eventually turns into a Canadian. In the spring Grand moves in with us and stays on and off until 1955. In summer Marie visits for a month. Dad has not earned any vacation time yet and we do not go off on vacation. In the fall Pierre starts Grade 5 and Marc starts Grade 1. Henry Bérubé serves in the Korean War throughout the year; Maurice visits us occasionally.

1952 The family is living at East Sullivan Mines. Pierre and Marc are in the fifth and first grades respectively; in the fall each advances one grade. In the summer my parents give me a bicycle and I promptly break my leg falling off it; I am in a cast for three months. Henry continues to serve in Korea.

1953 We continue to live at East Sullivan and to attend school: Grades 6 & 7 for Pierre, 2 & 3 for Marc. Grand is still residing with us. In July the five of us go on vacation, intending to visit Detroit and Boston as well as Port Henry. Because of a car accident we are stranded in Detroit for a week with Uncle Léon, who entertains us lavishly. We do manage a day in Port Henry. On 6 September we attend the wedding of Raymond Proulx to Claire. At Christmas we are joined by Maurice and Henry and by all the Proulxs.

1954 We continue to live at East Sullivan, and Dad remains assistant manager, but is preparing to become manager of Quebec Lithium. By the end of the year he is working there and commuting. Marc and I are in Grades 3/4 and 7/8 respectively. Grand continues to live with us. We spend a wonderful three-week summer vacation in Port Henry. Mother is operated on for a foot complaint. The Proulxs join us for Christmas celebrations.

1955 We begin the year still in East Sullivan, with Pierre and Marc studying at Val d'Or in Grades 8 & 4 respectively. In July Dad is promoted to Manager of Quebec Lithium (near Barraute) and moves there, leaving us behind for the time being. In August I go on a trip to Montreal with Mother and Rita: the family's only vacation this year. In September I am placed in Loyola College in Montreal, having finished high school. This turns out to be a disaster, and I am pulled out in December, but it does elicit a volumi-

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

nous and informative correspondence of which we possess both sides. Marc begins Grade 5 in September at the same school. Two days before Christmas, we move into our new house in Quebec Lithium: the only house in Mother's entire career which she had built to her own specifications. Christmas is celebrated with Maurice and Henry, but not the Proulxs.

1956 The family is now living at Quebec Lithium mines, near Barraute, having just moved in. Dad is the mine manager. Marc is in Grade 5 and is studying in a one-room schoolhouse at Lithium. I am commuting to Val d'Or each week, boarding at the Poitras's (former neighbors in East Sullivan), and attending Grade 9 there. In April I begin boarding in a log home in Bourlamaque, with the Durocher's, having worn out my welcome with the Poitras's. In May my diaries begin and thenceforth we have information almost daily. Mother and Dad attend a convention at the Seigniory, which elicits a letter from Mother (our only correspondence this year). In June, Marc and I both graduate. We spend the summer in Lithium, visiting and receiving visitors (Proulxs, Maurice & Henry); Grand is with us most of the time. In August the family takes a week's vacation in the North Bay area, and take a day cruise on the lake. In September both of us are boarding and studying in Val d'Or. I am still at the Durochers, Marc is being lodged by the family of his friend Russell Grenon. We are in Grades 10 and 6 respectively, and this year I am drafted into the Canadian Army Cadets where I wear a uniform, drill, and learn how to strip and reassemble machine guns. In December there comes a bout of chicken pox. The year ends with Christmas celebrations with both Proulx families present.

1957 The year opens with the family still living at Quebec Lithium where Dad is the mine manager. Pierre and Marc, in Grades 10 & 6 respectively, are studying and boarding in Val d'Or, returning to Quebec Lithium for the weekends. Mother is now First Lady of Quebec Lithium and is kept busy entertaining official guests. In February, Dad accepts a position as assistant manager of a much larger mine, Gaspé Copper in Murdochville. Between the two jobs, our parents vacation in Florida so Dad can recover from bursitis in the shoulder. In March; Dad moves to Murdochville while Mother and we children move into a small apartment in Val d'Or (so the children can finish the school year). Grand is there too. Dad arrives in the Gaspé only to face a vicious strike, and is barricaded for days in the mine office. The haircut problem continues to grieve both my parents. Pierre is in the Canadian Army cadets. The family visits the Proulxs at Easter. In June the school year ends, Dad returns to Val d'Or. We transfer Grand to Rouyn where she will live with Rita; Yves-Marie is born. After a one-day car trip to Port Henry we all move to Murdochville. In August Renée gets married. There is a riot between the strikers and the workers. Ulric visits, then Raymond. In September we go back to school—Marc in Murdochville, Pierre by correspondence. In October the strike fizzles out. Christmas is celebrated with just the four of us.

1958 The family is living in Murdochville. For the first half of the year, Pierre and Marc are both studying there; Pierre is home-schooled, Marc attends class. Maurice and Henry visit for New Year's. Mother & Dad take a January vacation in California. In May Grand comes to spend several months. Pierre gets a summer job in the assay lab. In August we take a blissful two-week holiday in Port Henry, spending a few days also in Antigonish and in Quebec City. Grand is dropped off in Montreal to return to Rouyn.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Throughout the year we are much concerned about the new house being built for us in Murdochville. In September Marc goes off to boarding school in New Brunswick, and I go as a freshman to St FX in Antigonish NS. For the first time Mother is deprived of both her sons for an extended period. We all return to Murdochville for Christmas.

1959 The family is living in Murdochville. At the start of the year, Pierre is in his first year at St FX in Antigonish, NS, studying Engineering. Marc is studying in Chatham NB. Preoccupations during the spring include the long-delayed move to the new house in Murdochville, and a major power failure which affects both the mine and the town for weeks. Mother finds the town very tiresome. Pierre begins to get involved in college politics; Marc is in the Air Cadets. Both Pierre & Marc return to Murdochville in March for Easter, though still in the old house; shortly after we finally move to the new house. In April Mother and Dad attend the CIMM convention; Mother takes a side trip to Rouyn for a few days. The school year ends in May, both boys passing, and Pierre gets a summer job as a mine surveyor. Many picnics this summer. In June the Queen of England visits Gaspé and I boycott her. The high point of the year is a summer visit of the Cooneys to us, followed by our visit to them. In August, Michelle & Marie come to the Gaspé for a short visit. Grand is presented with two new great-grandchildren, Michel-Harty Proulx and Paule Dubois. In September we pick up Grand who remains in Murdochville for the rest of the year. Marc goes to a new college in Quebec City; Pierre returns for his second year at St FX. Marc gets to go home for the All Saints' Day break; Pierre does not. The whole family, including Grand & Maurice, convene for Christmas at Murdochville.

1960 The family is still living in Murdochville, where Dad is assistant mine manager. Pierre is in his second year of engineering at St FX; Marc is at St Lawrence College in Quebec. After New Year's Grand returns to Rouyn. Dad is doing double duty, as the manager, Bill Brissenden, is preoccupied with the legal case against the Steelworkers. He is hospitalized in January for stomach troubles. Dad is increasingly concerned about my career; he wants me to be a big executive and earn a lot of money; I am only concerned with getting my citizenship and returning to Port Henry. All spring Mother is kept very busy doing the interior decorating for the new hospital. She takes up ping-pong, apparently to encourage Dad to exercise. On 31 January I commemorate the ninth anniversary of leaving Port Henry. I do well academically; Marc less so, but he passes creditably. Henry is poor and unwell, and failing at the taxi business. In March Mother and Dad leave on a planned vacation in the Caribbean, but a collision (which they fortunately survive unscathed) wrecks the car and makes them miss side trips to Marc in Quebec and the Cooneys in Port Henry; they go to Florida instead. The 'cheap holiday' does them both much good. Marc spends most of April at home after starting a scarlet fever epidemic which closed his college down. Pierre visits the parents for Easter. The mine provides Dad with a hand-me-down car, deeply offending Mother; in June Dad purchases their wrecked Chrysler (since repaired) and Mother is delighted. Pierre finishes the school year, takes a week's vacation, and begins a summer job at the mine as assistant to Mr Fermor the research engineer. The family goes off on various summer outings around the peninsula. In late August, Mother, Pierre, Marc, & Françoise Bernard drive off on a vacation mostly spent in Port Henry; they rent a cabin and have a blissful time for two weeks. Pierre returns to St FX for his third and last year there, and

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Marc to St Lawrence. Maurice takes his long-awaited European vacation. In October Mother visits Rouyn for two weeks, seeing Marc on the way and traveling with Michèle & Marie who had been on a visit to Montreal. On the way back she brings Marc home for the All Saints' holiday. In late November both parents attend a convention in Montreal; Mother shops. Christmas is celebrated with just the immediate family.

1961 The family is still living in Murdochville, where Dad is assistant mine manager. Pierre is in his third year of engineering at St FX; Marc is at St Lawrence College in Quebec; as January begins both are with the family but soon return to school. I commemorate ten years' exile from Port Henry. Grand in Rouyn breaks an arm. In February Henry, having financial and medical troubles, stays with my parents for a few months. The mine's case against the Steelworkers drags through the courts and increases Dad's workload; Mother is lonely without her children. Pierre is in charge of revising the Constitution of the student government. In April both boys return for Easter. In May Mother and Dad attend the annual corporate meeting, and bring Grand back home with them. Pierre finishes studies at St F X, the parents and even Grand come to the graduation; Marc completes his year with success. Pierre gets a job helping the research engineer; Marc works for a month as a laborer at the mine. In the Fall Marc returns to St Lawrence and Pierre goes to M.I.T. for civil engineering. The family drives Pierre down to Boston. Grand returns to Rouyn, and Henry has at last found a job in Montreal. Terry Murphy, a friend from St FX, is initially a classmate but finds MIT too discouraging and returns to St FX. Pierre, overjoyed to be living in the States again, lodges with an elderly couple about a mile from MIT, eats in cheap restaurants, and scrapes by scholastically. In October Mother visits Rouyn. Pierre applies for permanent residence in the United States. In December Dad is promoted to Manager of Gaspe Copper. The year ends with the four of us are together for Christmas.

1962 Harty is now Manager of Gaspe Copper Mines, and Yolande is first lady of Murdochville. Pierre is studying civil engineering at MIT; he has just returned home to the United States after an exile of over ten years. Marc is at St Lawrence in Quebec; he is infatuated with June. The year opens with the boys returning to their studies after the family has reassembled for Christmas. In February Mother goes off on a car trip through the Southern states with Michèle, Marie, and Msgr Pelletier, stopping off at Port Henry on the way. In March Mother and Dad are off to Florida together; on the way back they contrive to visit Pierre, Ray Proulx, & Marc. About the same time Pierre obtains a visa as a permanent resident of the United States, allowing him to work this summer. Marc joins the parents for Easter; Pierre does not. In May Pierre registers for the draft, and seriously considers dropping out of college to join the Army (so as to obtain his citizenship all the sooner), but decides to get his degree first. This is the worst mistake of his life; by the time he *does* get his citizenship (1967), Pat has married someone else. Both Pierre and Marc complete their academic year successfully. Ken Gauthier, Mother's childhood friend and later suitor, is heard from after an absence of three decades. Pierre spends the summer working in a lab at MIT, and does not return to Canada; instead his parents visit him in September. Grand returns to Murdochville from Rouyn for the winter. Both boys resume classes in the Fall, Marc having won an epic battle to live off-campus. Pierre had resolved never to return to Canada; only to break that resolution at Christmas, thus the five of us (including Grand) spend Christmas in

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Murdochville.

1963 Harty is Manager of Gaspe Copper Mines, and Yolande is first lady of Murdochville. Pierre is studying civil engineering at MIT; Marc is at St Lawrence in Quebec. The year begins with the boys returning to school after Christmas. I visit Maurice and Henry in Montreal on the way; also Ulric, who is hospitalized there. Mischa, the new Christmas cat, gets much attention. At the end of January my college friend Paul Thevenin invites me to visit him in Manhattan; I go on from there to visit the Cooneys in Port Henry. In February Maurice suffers a heart attack. Anne takes her vows as a Sister of St Joseph. Ulric appears to be recovering, but dies in March. Dad, Mother, and Marc attend the funeral, then proceed to visit in Rouyn. In April Pierre turns 21. Mother and Dad vacation in the Bahamas, and Grand returns to Rouyn. Marc and Pierre both complete the school year successfully (just barely); Marc works at the mine; I peddle encyclopedias throughout New England. In June the parents attend the annual conference at the Seigniory Club. Marc wrecks the Rambler but is not injured. Pat graduates from high school. In August Marc quits his summer job and with Gaston Arsenault visits me in Cambridge, then we proceed to tour Cape Cod, see the Cooneys, and go to Ottawa; then Montreal where we visit Henry (Maurice is away). Then on to Murdochville where I stay a week. Marc has transferred to St FX and is now studying medicine; Mother and I drive him there, then I fly back to MIT. In October Mother and Maurice visit Rouyn and even Ville Marie. Mother helps Rita and family move into a new bungalow. I finish my thesis. In November Kennedy is assassinated. The four of us foregather in Murdochville for Christmas.

1964 Dad and Mother are living in Murdochville Que, where Dad is Manager of Gaspé Copper Mines. Pierre and Marc are studying, at MIT and St FX respectively. After New Year's the boys return to school. Mischa barely survives an injudicious outing in a blizzard. In February I graduate from MIT with an SB degree; Dad gives me a Minox as a graduation present. I shave off my beard and enlist in the Army. Marc finds his medical studies very difficult. From February through April I am doing boot camp in Ft Jackson SC. In April Mother and Dad go to Toronto on business, then proceed by car with Marie to pick me up; I have a long furlough after graduating from basic training. We all proceed to Florida and have a holiday together. Marc joins us by plane after term ends. In May I report to Ft Belvoir Va where I am to study astronomic surveying. It is not clear how Marc spends the next two months, but in July he is found taking extra courses at the University of New Brunswick in Moncton. In August I finish my course successfully, and anticipate becoming an instructor at Ft Belvoir, but instead find myself transferred to Ft Hood Tex where I serve as company clerk in the First Armored Division. In September Mother and Dad vacation in Calgary, Vancouver, and Banff; Marc visits Rouyn, then returns to St FX. In October I receive orders for Liberia. In November I participate in war games, then take a furlough for a brief visit to my parents, and lastly fly to Liberia where I report to Camp Ramrod. The mine wins its lawsuit against the Steelworkers. Dad, Mother, and Marc celebrate Christmas in Murdochville.

1965 As the year opens Harty is living in Murdochville where he is Mine Manager, but has been secretly appointed to be Manager at Noranda. Only Yolande knows this. I am surveying in Liberia with the U.S. Army where I am part of the three-man astro team and get to travel all over the country. After celebrating Christmas with the parents, Marc

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

returns to his medical studies at St FX. In February Dad's promotion is announced publicly; by May my parents are living in the Noranda guesthouse. Marc is unhappy and rebellious; his studies are not going well; he contemplates switching to the commercial course. Mother and Dad attend the CIMM convention in March. In April Dad wins the Ryan Trophy for the second year in a row. Marc appears to have left St FX for good at the end of May, without graduating. Mischa is given away to a friend. By 28 June, Mother, Dad, and Marc are living in the Manager's residence in Noranda, though Mother still has months of fixing up to do. Also in June, Dad is hospitalized with a recurrence of stomach troubles. Marc has a summer job with Lake Dufeault mines. In August Mother and Dad celebrate their anniversary with 14 at table. Rita and her family move to a smaller apartment; Grand is still living with Rita; she sprains a leg and wears a cast. In the Fall Marc briefly goes back to 12th grade high school, then gets a permanent job at Quemont and simultaneously starts taking private tutoring; he means to enter Haileybury School of Mines next year. Dad circumvents a threatened strike; Maurice visits for Thanksgiving. In November Dad is hospitalized for appendicitis. Pat is married to John Kazlo. Marc and Marie celebrate their joint birthday with a gala celebration. I finish my year in Liberia and return in time to spend Christmas in Noranda with all the relatives.

1966 Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the mine manager. Marc is working at Quemont; Pierre is in the US Army and temporarily stationed at Ft Belvoir Va. The family spends the Christmas holidays in Noranda. Pierre finagles a transfer to an engineering lab in New Hampshire, commencing his career in data processing and returning to his home region after fifteen years of exile. Mother and Dad work hard at improving public relations for Noranda and make themselves popular in town. She renovates the house but finds the social life unsatisfying. Grand continues to live with Rita, Michèle and Marie in Rouyn; all four are constantly visiting Mother and *vice versa*. Mother also gets to see Raymond and Renée and their children, who visit often though they do not live in Rouyn. Dad is obsessed with his stomach troubles and his work. Pierre is briefly sent to Ft Rucker Ala before his transfer to CRREL in NH takes effect, but that comes through in March. Pierre does not live in barracks but draws a housing allowance and rents an apartment (later a house) with other GI's, and so learns to cook and keep house. In May Pierre finally learns to drive, gets a license, buys a car. Pat has her first baby, a girl, but it dies. Pierre visits the parents while they are attending a convention at the Seigniory Club. In June he spends several weeks working in Greenland. Marc is still working; he spends the summer fixing up his boat. In July Marc resumes his studies by attending summer courses at Waterloo, but is soon discharged. Mother and Dad spend their vacation visiting me in NH; we visit Port Henry for a day but miss seeing the Cooneys though Mother sees Mrs M^{c}Mahon, Ruth Kobel and Jane Neville. In September Pierre drives to Noranda for a week's visit, and is present as Marc transfers to the Haileybury School of Mines. Pierre visits Matagami, Ville Marie, & Lorrainville (but not Field) with Mother; on his return he visits Maurice, Henry, & Margie. Marc fails at Haileybury but at the end of September Yvette Proulx (Ulric's sister) manages to get him into Laurentian University in Sudbury. Pierre has hopes of getting a fellowship at MIT but it doesn't work out. Pierre writes several letters to the editor, and stirs up a controversy. In October Pierre visits Port Henry and sees the Cooneys. Moth-

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

er encounters Frank Young again. Pierre, Marc, & Maurice all show up for family Christmas in Noranda; what with Proulxs and the Dubois, the house is full at Christmas.

1967 Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the mine manager. Mother is unhappy with her position as the manager's lady; she had thought that moving to Noranda from Murdochville would be a great improvement, but she is still deeply depressed. Grand is living with Rita, Michèle, & Marie in Rouyn; the two families see each other almost daily. Dad suffers from stomach troubles. Pierre is in the US Army, working at the Cold Regions Lab in Hanover NH and living in a cottage with two other GI's. Marc is studying at Laurentian University in Sudbury. In February Pierre's three years in the Army are over; he is honorably discharged but continues to work at the lab as a civilian, and moves to an apartment by himself. In March Mother and Dad go on a three-week vacation to Florida and on the way back visit both Pierre and Port Henry. In May Pierre gets his citizenship; Marc unexpectedly does well on his exams and returns to his job at Quemont. In June, Ann takes her final vows and Pierre attends; Pat has a baby girl. In July Pierre visits his parents with his friends the Coles. Mother & Pierre take Marc back to his studies in Sudbury. Mother shows Pierre Field—the only time she had been there since leaving in 1934. In August Marc and a friend visit Pierre in Wilder. In October, Pierre meets Mother and Dad, who are in Montreal for a convention, and visit Expo 67 together. In November, Pierre, not liking the idea of working for big government, quits CRREL and looks for work. Pierre spends Thanksgiving with the Coles. suffers a dislocated shoulder. At the last minute he decides to go to Noranda despite being jobless, and the whole family foregathers for Christmas.

1968 As the year opens Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the mine manager and Mother heads the local social hierarchy. Grand is living with Rita in Rouyn. Marc is at the University in Sudbury and dating a succession of girlfriends. Pierre is between jobs, living in Wilder Vermont. Dad is busy at the mine and travels quite a bit to Montreal, Quebec, and Toronto; Mother accompanies him on some of these trips giving her a chance to shop at the department stores and to socialize with old friends. Mother is busy being hostess for the mine. Almost daily she sees Grand, Rita, Michèle, and Marie; frequently Ray, Renée, and their youngsters as well.

In February Pierre gets a job with a small engineering firm in Burlington and moves to an apartment there, but the job lasts only a week or two. Mother and Dad depart for a month's vacation in Florida, briefly visiting Pierre on the way and also spending a few days in New York City for a convention. Pierre spends his time reading, bicycling, and job-hunting; he is very interested in the coming presidential election. In April Pierre gets a job as supervisor of data processing for a wholesale grocer in Burlington—working with IBM accounting machines and supervising five or six women. Marc, but not Pierre, spends Easter in Noranda.

Mother is taking lessons in swimming and graduates in May. Marc graduates with a BA and takes a mine surveying job in Noranda for the summer; he also finds time to serve as cubmaster for the Cub Scouts. In June, Mother Dad & Marc attend a mining convention at Gray Rocks, a resort site in Ontario. In July, Maurice and a friend pay a visit to Pierre. In August, my parents spend their wedding anniversary visiting me in Burlington; Marc comes too, and I buy him a Colt 45 automatic as a graduation present.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Henry visits in Noranda for a few days. In September Marc returns to Sudbury for post-graduate study; in October he takes a camping trip to the Georgian Bay area with his friends the Rosebushes. Mother & Dad attend an October convention in Montreal and plan to drive on to visit me, but are prevented from doing so; Mother is bitterly disappointed. In October Pierre writes to Dad explaining his position, and the parents finally accept that Pierre's goal in life is to return to the Port Henry area. In December Pierre quits his job and takes a position with the state Water Resources Dept in Montpelier; he moves to an apartment there. The whole family is reunited for a traditional Christmas in Noranda.

1969 As the family splits up following the Christmas holidays, Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the general manager and Mother heads the local social hierarchy. Grand is living with Rita in Rouyn. Mother is skiing, swimming, and skating; she feels bored and depressed. Marc is at the University in Sudbury studying for a Master's degree. Pierre has just started working for the Vermont Water Resources Dept in Montpelier and is in the process of moving there from Burlington, hampered by a car broken down and left in Canada. He makes new friends and resumes contact with old ones, but finds the work boring. In March Pierre signs up for night classes in Burlington to study computer programming. Harty & Yolande spend most of April on vacation in Florida, where they socialize with the Lapointes from Noranda. Pierre buys a new car. The parents return from vacation to find the house burglarized by juvenile delinquents; only a few replaceable items were stolen and most of the loot was recovered. Immediately thereafter they have to attend a conference in Toronto. At the end of April Pierre accepts a job as a programmer in St Johnsbury with the trucking company there. In May Pierre's parents visit him in Montpelier for a weekend, having been to Montreal for a shopping (business?) trip. In mid-May Pierre starts the new job, commuting from Montpelier and looking for local housing. Two days later he wrecks his new car and dislocates his shoulder going too fast round a curve; his license is suspended for twenty days. He discontinues his programming classes, finds an apartment in St. Johnsbury, and gets an identical new car. The new job is turning out very well. In May Marc starts work at Canada Manpower. Pierre visits Noranda over the Memorial Day weekend. In June the parents attend the QMMA convention at Gray Rocks. In July, Pierre, Mother, Rita, & Grand attend in Montreal the 50th wedding anniversary of Mother's Aunt Gertrude. General Eisenhower dies, the astronauts land on the moon, Ted Kennedy drowns Mary Jo Kopechne. In August Michèle & Lucette pay a visit to Pierre. Pierre attends the Champlain Shakespeare Festival. In September, following another trip to Montreal, Yolande visits Pierre and stays 3 weeks in St Johnsbury; they visit Port Henry and briefly see Frank, Sylvia, & Pat. In October Harty & Marc drive down to take Yolande back. Renée gives birth to a stillborn baby. Pierre takes up poker playing. Marc continues at Canada Manpower; evidently his college days are done; he buys a muscle car. At Christmastime we all gather together at Noranda.

1970 Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the general manager and Mother heads the local social hierarchy. Grand is living with Rita in Rouyn. Marc is living with our parents and is working at Canada Manpower. Pierre is living in St Johnsbury and working for the trucking company; is enjoying the job and does well at it; in January he gets a raise. He has grown a long beard, which annoys Yolande.

Year	Annals of the Berube Family
	Throughout the year Grand gets increasingly senile, and becomes very demanding of Yolande's time, but she can still write an intelligible letter. Mother is taking a weekly swimming lesson. In March the parents drive to Florida for a three-week vacation; while they are gone the house is burglarized a second time. In April Marc and two of his friends visit Pierre for a few days. In May Pierre visits the Cooneys briefly, and we plan a trip to Noranda. Marc is transferred to LaSarre but continues to live with our parents, thus involving himself in a long and distasteful commute. In May Pierre is turned out of his apartment and has to find a new one. Yolande resents it that Harty forces her to play golf throughout the summer; she detests the game despite having taken lessons in Florida. In July, Grand falls out of the car at a red light because Mother had left the door ajar; both are much upset. Grand soon recovers physically but remains upset. In July Dad considers moving to Australia but nothing comes of it. In August Pierre takes Frank, Sylvia, Ann, and Sr Ruth (a friend of Ann's) to Noranda for a few days' vacation. Mother's uncle Oscar dies in Kapuskasing; she attends the funeral and meets relatives she has not seen in years. In September Mother & Dad attend a convention in Winnipeg, then one in Sherbrooke right after. Pierre joins them there for a brief visit. Marc goes moose hunting, has a miserable week, shoots nothing, and swears off such hunting for the rest of his life. He is transferred back to Noranda from LaSarre. In October Pierre pays another brief visit to parents in Noranda. The October terrorist events in Quebec cause Mother much concern. In December, another cousin, Euclyde Tremblay, dies. At Christmas we gather at Noranda for the traditional celebration—including Maurice, but not Henry who is in disgrace because of his liaison with Aunt Margie.
1971	Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the general manager and Mother heads the local social hierarchy. Grand is living with Rita in Rouyn, but visits with Mother most afternoons. Marc is living with our parents and is working at Canada Manpower. Claire and Ray are living across the street from the parents; Marc and Renée are in Lorrainville; Yolande sees both families often. Pierre is living in St Johnsbury and working for the trucking company; he is developing a camaraderie with his fellow programmers, especially Hugh Gourlay, Joe Tenney, and Marty Fors. He is also involved in poker, home wine making, and the Knights of Columbus. He becomes involved with the company's new cutting-edge online system for tracking freight and other resources. He also falls disastrously in love with Kathryn Vear, a teen-age secretary at the office, who spurns him. Yolande takes up yoga in addition to swimming. Grand continues to decline into senility and is a burden on Yolande and Rita. In February Rona visits Marc for a week. In March the parents take a month's vacation in Florida, followed by a convention in Quebec in April. In May Marc visits Pierre in St Johnsbury. Rita loses the sight of one eye but recovers it after a few weeks. Pierre visits the family in Noranda for a few days. In June Harty is persuaded to give up cigarettes and to take up a pipe which he smokes for the rest of his life. The parents attend a convention at Mt Gabriel. Pierre shaves off his beard for love of Kathi. In July Maurice visits in Noranda. Pierre visits parents for a week. Marc leaves his job at Canada Manpower, starts work with Lake Dufault Mines in personnel dept.—thereby foregoing his projected career in hotel management. In August Yolande scores a triumph with a formal garden party. She has spent the summer golfing to please Harty, but hates the game and is not good at it. Pierre toys with the idea of re-enlisting but in the end does not.

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

The parents attend another conference in September; Pierre briefly joins them. Dad's aunt-in-law Rose Bérubé dies; she had brought Dad up when his mother died; they attend the funeral in Shawinigan. In October Pierre takes a half-week vacation in Noranda. Yolande spends a weekend in Montreal. In November Pierre takes a business trip to Boston and gets reacquainted with that city. The parents attend another convention, in Toronto this time. Maurice is in intensive care with a series of heart attacks; Marge & Henry muck out his apartment for him, Pierre visits. In December Maurice is released and comes to Noranda to recuperate. Pierre flies to Noranda to spend traditional Christmas week with family.

1972 Harty & Yolande are living in Noranda where Dad is the general manager and Mother heads the local social hierarchy. Grand is living with Rita in Rouyn, but visits with Mother most afternoons. Marc is living with our parents and is working at Lake Dufault Mines. Claire and Ray are living across the street from the parents; Marc and Renée are in Lorrainville; Yolande sees both families often. Pierre is living in St Johnsbury and working for the trucking company; he has fallen in love with Kathi Vear. Maurice is with my parents, recuperating from a heart condition; Henry and Margie are living and working in Montreal. In January Maurice returns to Montreal and is successfully operated on. Yolande faints, falls, and sustains injuries to her mouth and teeth. In February Pierre moves to a posh new studio apartment in St Johnsbury. Noranda headquarters insist on firing Ray; the family is very upset. Mother is forced to go without a car for months, a great inconvenience. In March Pierre throws a housewarming party. Pierre's office moves to the new data center a mile south of town. Marc does much flying in his plane. Harty & Yolande spend most of April vacationing in Florida, also looking in vain for a retirement home; Maurice flies down to join them. Pierre is involved with wine making, Knights of Columbus, photography, paperweights, and bicycling. He accidentally breaks into a jewelry store at dead of night. In May, Pierre pays a brief visit to Noranda. In June, Michèle and Marie both move to Montreal where the former works for a bank and the latter as a supervisor for Hydro Quebec; they move into separate apartments; Rita & Grand search for a smaller apartment to move into. Mother continues her yoga and swimming lessons. The trucking company's new online system finally goes into production. Kathi flashes a diamond ring and pretends to be engaged; Pierre takes it seriously and at once resigns his job; he commences job hunting. In August, Yolande Harty & Marc visit Pierre and learn he is unemployed; they are very upset. In September, Pierre accepts a programming job at the hospital in Burlington, and moves to a new apartment there. He makes a brief visit to Noranda before commencing work. Pierre spends Thanksgiving in Montreal with Michèle, Marie, Maurice, & Rita, and shortly thereafter attends Larry Cooney's wedding. The parents attend a convention in Toronto. In December Pierre interviews for a new job at Solutions Inc in Vermont, and gets the job; he will commute from Burlington. Pierre attends the trucking company Christmas party. Henry unexpectedly dies; Pierre drives up for the funeral. Pierre flies to Noranda for the traditional Christmas with the family (very subdued), then throws a Christmas party of his own for the hospital staff.

1973 This year, like the last, opens with Harty, Yolande, and Marc living in Noranda. Pierre is living in South Burlington and is about to start a new job with a service bureau, Solutions Inc, in Moretown Vt. This requires weekly commuting to a client in Massa-

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

chusetts, Giant Stores. The project lasts several months; the work goes well but the client is going bankrupt; Pierre lives in a motel during the work week, retaining the apartment in Burlington; he is teamed with Karen Laffitte and finds her hard to work with. In February Pierre wrecks his car in freezing rain but is unhurt; he buys another Renault. Cousin Gillis dies. Michelle quits her banking job in Montreal for work as office manager for a car leaser. Rita goes with her for the first week, leaving Grand (Rose Alba) to stay with Yolande; by now Grand is quite senile and a major burden on Rita and Yolande. Pierre is still hopelessly in love with Kathi and keeps up a tenuous connection with friends in St Johnsbury. In April Marc sells his plane. Harty & Yolande attend a convention in Vancouver, and continue on for a vacation in Hawaii. Marc & Rona pay a visit to Pierre over the Easter weekend. Sylvia visits Pierre; Larry and his bride have had their baby boy. In May Pierre takes advantage of a long weekend to drive to Noranda and visit. In June Harty & Yolande attend a convention at Mt Gabriel, then visit Maurice and Michelle in Montreal. Dad has much extra work with a mysterious 'reactor' being installed at the mine. Pierre writes a letter published in *Time* magazine. Rita, Michelle, & Marie go on a jaunt to the Maritimes and visit Pierre briefly on the way back, while a hired companion takes care of Rita. In July Maurice visits Pierre with his friends Horace & Shoshanna. Mother continues her swimming, her yoga, and her knitting machine; and Pierre his bicycling. In July, Solutions moves its office from Moretown to Morrisville. In August Pierre drives to Boston to buy an expensive brooch for Kathi's 21st birthday. The Massachusetts project is finished, and the new project requires assembler language programming which Pierre hates, so he quits (having received several job offers lately). He attends the annual Champlain Shakespeare Festival in Burlington again. He attends classes on the Honeywell computer, at Honeywell's invitation, expecting a job offer. It doesn't come soon enough, so he accepts an offer from Fanny Farmer in Bedford, Mass. Pierre visits in Noranda over Labor Day. He moves to an apartment in Woburn Mass after a quick trip to St Johnsbury. In mid-September Yolande visits Pierre for a week and helps him set the apartment in order. Rita & Yolande arrange for Grand to stay in the hospital. Pierre's new job goes well; in October he attends classes in Michigan for a few days. Yolande is proud to entertain the deputy prime minister of Poland. Grand adapts well to hospital life. Aunt Gertrude dies. Rita spends some time in the hospital but recovers. Marc celebrates his birthday with a big party. Grand breaks her hip. Pierre visits St Johnsbury. Christmas comes, and all the family except Grand gather in Noranda for the traditional celebration.

1974 Harty Yolande and Marc are living in Noranda; Pierre is living in Woburn Mass and working at Fanny Farmer. In January Grand (Rose Alba) dies; Pierre attends the funeral. Mother is busy winding up Grand's affairs; Rita must look for another dwelling now that Grand is no longer boarding there. Yolande suffers from severe back pain. Pierre is promoted to programming manager. Rita is operated successfully. In February Msgr Pelletier dies. In March Pierre and Kathi exchange letters. In April Pierre quits Fanny Farmer and accepts a programming job with the state of New Hampshire. Harty & Yolande visit Pierre in Massachusetts in time for his birthday, they stay two weeks and help him move to Concord. All three visit around in Boston. In May they return home; Yolande helps Rita look for an apartment. Pierre pays another visit to his buddies in St Johnsbury. Rita finds a new apartment and moves in during June. Pierre's new job goes

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

well, but the State refuses to reimburse moving expenses as expected. Harty & Yolande attend a mining convention at Grey Rocks; Yolande proceeds from there to Montreal to shop and to visit with Michelle; Marc drives from Noranda to pick her up; Marc and Yolande proceed from there to visit Pierre in Concord. In July Maurice spends ten days with Harty & Yolande. Aunt Alexina dies and Yolande attends the funeral. In August uncle Antonio Vaugeois visits the parents for a week. Pierre manages to attend the Champlain Shakespeare Festival in Burlington. Pierre visits Noranda for the Labor Day weekend. In September Pierre quits his job over the moving expense issue and goes to work as a programmer for MPB (Miniature Precision Bearings) Corp in Keene NH; he moves to a new apartment there. The State cites his departure without notice as an excuse for not having the budget ready on time. Harty & Yolande go to Mexico for a vacation and return in October. Rita and Michelle set up housekeeping together in Lorrainville, in a house of their own where they have Marc & Renée for neighbors. Kathi travels to Europe with two other girls; Pierre tries to set up a date with her upon her return but she refuses. Uncle Maurice is hospitalized again briefly and is down to 111 lbs. Pierre visits Marie in Montreal over the Thanksgiving Day weekend, and also meets Maurice, who is despondent because Sherwin Williams is making him retire. In December Pierre travels to Noranda for Christmas, stopping overnight at Marie's where he attends a party there. The traditional Christmas dinner ensues with Yolande, Harty, Pierre, Marc, and Maurice.

1975 As the year begins, Harty and Yolande are living in Noranda where he is mine manager. Marc is living with the parents and working at Lake Dufault. Pierre is living in Keene NH and doing data processing for Miniature Precision Bearings. Uncle Maurice, recently retired, is living in Montreal. Rita and Michelle have bought a house together in Lorrainville; Renée and Marc Dubois live nearby with their five children; Marie is living in Montreal. Raymond and Claire and their five children are living in Noranda. Yolande is involved in knitting, sewing, swimming, gardening, and yoga; as first lady of Noranda she does much entertaining and socializing. Pierre is into bicycling, Knights of Columbus, and wine-making; he is still in love with Kathi who continues to spurn him. In February Yolande visits for a week in Sudbury; the next month she spends a week in Lorrainville. In March Rona Knight visits in Noranda. In April Noranda decides to retain Dad as manager until August and then transfer him to head the training department for a year before final retirement; he can stay in the official manager's residence until 1976. In April Marc gets a job in labor relations with Firestone in Joliette. In May Harty attends the CIMM convention in Toronto, but Yolande stays home. She is busy decorating the mine guest house. Marc moves to Joliette leaving Mother separated from both her sons for the first time since college days. Pierre buys a parakeet, intending to train it to talk and give it to Kathi. In June the parents attend a QMMA convention at Montebello. Pierre finishes his six-month project and is doing well at MPB. In July Maurice visits my parents for two weeks; Pierre visits Marc in his new home. Pierre spends a week visiting the parents in Noranda; also visits the relatives in Lorrainville. In August Marc visits Pierre for a few days. Pierre attends the Shakespeare festival in Burlington and takes in three plays. In September Dad starts his training job. Mother and Dad visit Pierre for a week in Keene, then proceed to Joliette to visit Marc. Pierre sends Kathi a jade and pearl bracelet for her birthday. Pierre drives to Joliette to visit

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

parents, Marc, & Marie. He buys an electric organ and starts taking organ lessons, then quits. In November Mother visits Montreal; Pierre participates in a closed retreat in Nashua. Pierre visits Hugh and Joe in St Johnsbury. A cousin dies in Sudbury, but a snowstorm prevents Mother from attending the funeral. Mother spends December preparing her Christmas goodies. Pierre visits St Jay again, has a job interview in Burlington. Pierre gives the budgie to Kathi. The whole family—by now reduced to Mother, Dad, Pierre, Marc, & Maurice—gather at Noranda for the traditional Christmas celebration. Ray moves to a new job in Quebec City.

1976 The year opens with Harty, no longer Manager of Noranda, heading up the training department but still living in the official manager's residence. Marc is working in Joliette for Firestone Rubber; Pierre, still pining for Kathi, is working for MPB in Keene NH. Rita and Michelle are living together in Lorrainville, Marc Dubois and Renée are nearby, Marie is working in Montreal, Ray and Claire have just moved to Quebec, Maurice is retired but still living in Montreal and doing a little translation work. Some of Ray's and Renée's children are at boarding school in Rouyn and Yolande mothers them a little occasionally. The family disperses after New Year's at Noranda. Kathi scorns Pierre's Christmas gift of the parakeet Franz Josef; Pierre replaces him with another bird, Tinuviel. Pierre makes another will. Mother develops arthritis in her limbs and is no longer first lady of Noranda, but continues her sewing, knitting, swimming, yoga, cooking, and socializing. Harty has to travel extensively to Montreal, Quebec, Toronto, and elsewhere; Yolande uses his absences to visit with Rita. Marc is deeply involved negotiating with the union and enduring industrial sabotage. Pierre shakes hands with Ronald Reagan. In February, Harty is busy decorating his new office; Yolande is involved. Pierre begins to look for another job. In March, Yolande visits Marc in Joliette for two weeks; they drive to Burlington to meet Pierre for a couple of days, and also see Maurice and Claire & Ray. Harty & Yolande leave by car with Rita for a month's vacation in Florida; they have a dull but relaxing time just loafing and shopping; Dad has digestive troubles for most of the vacation which Mother attributes to Rita's presence. In May they return, passing through Lorrainville. Pierre accepts a job as systems analyst with the State of Vermont, and moves to Moretown, a little south of Montpelier. Pierre revisits St Johnsbury. Harty takes a business trip to Saskatchewan. At this time he expects the job (and the house) to last until 1980. In June Rona visits for a weekend and Marc comes too. Uncle Wilfrid dies; Yolande attends the funeral in Sudbury and meets cousins not seen for 34 years, as well as her childhood suitor Conrad Gervais. Maurice visits parents in Noranda for two weeks; Mother drives to Lorrainville to pick him up. Noranda celebrates a 50th anniversary. In July, Harty Yolande and Marc visit Pierre in Moretown; Mother stays for two weeks; Pierre frightens Mother badly by taking her touring down the back roads. Mother visits Lorrainville for a day or two. Pierre attends the Champlain Shakespeare festival. In August Harty & Yolande celebrate their anniversary. Grand's dates are inscribed on her tombstone. Pierre takes a long weekend to visit Noranda. Anne is studying for her Master's. Pierre starts a poker club. In September Pierre takes another long weekend in Noranda. On the way back he visits the East Sullivan site from the 1950s and finds it abandoned, then sees Maurice briefly in Montreal. Mother spends a couple of days in Montreal, and meets Marc. Pierre takes a trip to Boston to study data bases, and gets in a lot of sightseeing. Marc visits Noranda for a week.

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

In October Marc pays Pierre a short visit. In November Marie and Marc visit Ray and Claire in Quebec. Jimmy Carter is elected President, to Pierre's disgust. Mother celebrates Michelle's birthday in Lorrainville. Pierre meets Phil Leibold and Mary Slaughter, who will remain friends for several years. Gerry Bradley, a colleague, comes to live with Pierre for a few weeks. Pierre celebrates Thanksgiving at Lucky Phil's with several other unattached colleagues. Pierre makes a weekend visit to Montreal and Joliette, sees parents, Marc, Marie, & Maurice. Mother spends the month doing her Christmas baking. Pierre takes a week at Christmas and goes up to Noranda with Maurice for the traditional Christmas celebration—just Harty, Yolande, Marc, Pierre and Maurice this year, though Rita, Marie, and Michelle came a few days after.

1977 Harty and Yolande are living in the manager's residence in Noranda, where Harty (no longer manager) is head of the training dept. Pierre is working as a programmer for the State of Vermont, and living in Moretown. Marc is working in Joliette for Firestone Rubber. Maurice is retired but still living in Montreal and doing translation work. Rita and Michelle are living in Lorrainville, Marc Dubois and Renée are nearby, Marie is working in Montreal, Ray and Claire are in Quebec City. Harty is suffering from stomach troubles. Yolande is busy sewing, knitting, and entertaining. After celebrating New Year's in Noranda, the family disperses to their homes. In February Pierre accepts a job offer from the trucking company (his old boss recognized him by his 'Cobol' license plate and tracked him down); in March he moves back to St Johnsbury and starts work. Yolande visits Marie in Montreal, then continues to St Johnsbury to stay with Pierre for a week; Marc and Marie come visiting too. Yolande returns to spend a week at Marc's, who is still nursing Jackie Dubé. Maurice suffers from gout but recovers. In April, Rita and Michelle join Yolande and Harty for Easter. Parents attend convention in Ottawa. Pierre's joking letter to the local newspaper almost gets a namesake fired. Yolande visits Ville Marie; Marc visits Noranda. In May Harty's uncle Willie dies. Marie has thyroid problems. Harty falls and hurts his hands, he wears a cast for a few days. Pierre visits Noranda for a long weekend, and on his return is delayed a few days by car trouble. In June Harty & Yolande attend the convention at Montebello. Maurice is hospitalized again, this time with chest pains. Pierre visits Ausable Chasm. Marc visits Noranda with the Dubés. Yolande visits Lorrainville. Pierre is very busy with his job but is doing well at it; he keeps up his brewing and his poker but we hear no more of bicycling or swimming. Pierre attends the Shakespeare Festival and is thrilled by the publication (finally!) of *The Silmarillion*. In July Rona & Mary Knight visit Noranda. Harty & Yolande visit Pierre in St Johnsbury for a week; Marc joins them for the weekend in a new car. We all visit Proctor and Port Henry but find the Cooneys gone. Pierre takes parents to *Macbeth*. In August Harty & Yolande celebrate their ruby wedding anniversary. Tinuviel the parakeet escapes and is presumed dead. In September Pierre makes another brief visit to Noranda. Marc is keeping company with a certain Lucille Marsolais, a divorcée. Yolande's aunt Antoinette dies. Bombshell: Harty is laid off as of next January, with a pension of only $625 a month. Yolande drops her yoga and swimming classes. Pierre spends a few days in Boston on business. Maurice visits Pierre for a week. In October, Harty takes his week's remaining vacation, and, while Yolande visits Marc in Joliette, he goes job hunting in Montreal, Toronto, and Ottawa—without success. Pierre joins them in Joliette for Canadian Thanksgiving, and meets

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Jackie Dubé; he returns again the next weekend. Harty and Yolande return to Noranda by way of Lorrainville to visit the relatives. The mining business keeps getting worse, with widespread layoffs. In November Harty has a growth removed from his nose; Yolande has her bad tooth fixed, which turns out to have been 'the cause of all her troubles'. Harty is offered, but does not accept, a position in Zambia. Rita visits Yolande for a week while Harty is away on business. Marc Dubois is defeated in municipal elections. Maurice entertains Harty and Marc. Jackie Dubé goes through another medical crisis; her illness is still undiagnosed. Pierre visits parents for Thanksgiving weekend, and brings home the remaining mementoes. In December Yolande begins her Christmas baking. Marc leaves Firestone and accepts a position with Chromasco in Montreal, still in labor relations. Pierre's big project at work is cancelled. Marc, Pierre, and Maurice join in the Christmas festivities at Noranda; the Proulxs and MacKays also visit at Christmastime.

1978 As 1978 opens, Noranda is downsizing. Harty is laid off from the training dept, but still has some part-time work. He and Yolande remain in the Noranda manager's residence. Harty is actively looking for a job. Pierre is back to working for the trucking company in St Johnsbury, living in a rented house. Marc is doing labor relations for Chromasco in Montreal. Maurice is retired and still living in Montreal where he works part-time translating. Michelle and Rita have a house in Lorrainville, where Michelle works. Renée & Marc live nearby. Ray and Claire live in Quebec. Marie still lives in Montreal and works for Hydro Quebec. Marc is nursing Jackie Dubé for a seemingly undiagnosable disease. Pierre buys a yellow Renault 5. Dad is offered a job on the Ivory Coast but declines. In February Yolande visits Lorrainville. Marc, without a place of his own in Montreal, camps out first at Marie's then at Jackie's. Pierre visits Montreal to see Maurice and Marc. Marc quits his job after only two months, but finds another job in Montreal. In March Yolande visits Pierre in St Johnsbury for two weeks. In April Pierre and Troy Carpenter re-establish contact after 15 years. Ray & Claire visit Noranda. In May Harty, after a tongue-lashing by Yolande, suddenly decides to buy a house in St Johnsbury with Pierre and retire there, even though they can only live there half the year (to retain their Canadian medicare coverage). Pierre meets Harty in Montreal to discuss the move and to bring Michelle her sword. Marc visits Pierre unexpectedly. Harty & Yolande visit Pierre for a week and select a house in St Johnsbury (where Pierre is to live for the next forty years). Franz Josef dies. Harty organizes the transfer of the Recreation Center from the mine to the town. Pierre is upset because of management's wrongheaded system of Cobol data names, but does not resign. Yolande visits in Lorrainville while Harty consults with his financial advisor in Toronto. By June, everyone is frantically making preparations for the move. Pierre proposes 38 improvements to the Cobol language; the governing committee adopts a few. Marc, Jackie (her health much improved), Jules, & Jennifer visit Pierre in St Johnsbury. Claire's mother Mrs Dubois has been ill for a year; her condition worsens. In July Harty unexpectedly accepts a temporary job as plant engineer at the James Bay hydro project; within two weeks he moves there and starts work (instead of moving to St Jay as expected). Pierre attends the Shakespeare festival. Pierre closes on the new house, and begins to transfer all his property; suddenly Ray, Claire, & Michel Harty pay a visit; the next day Marc and his friend Martin Lemieux arrive to help; a few days later Marc and Martin drive

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Yolande from Noranda to St Johnsbury while movers transport their belongings. Months of work follow putting the house in order. Harty settles into his new job and enjoys it. In August, Pierre collects for the Bishop's Fund. Yolande & Pierre learn to live together in one house. Pierre revises his will. Mary & Rona Knight visit for several days. Marc pays $66,000 for a house in Montreal; Harty disapproves. In September Marc and the Dubés visit St Johnsbury again. Yolande & Pierre visit Montreal; see Maurice, Lucette, Rita, Marie, Michelle. The house in Noranda is burglarized (again!). Maurice visits us in St Johnsbury for a week and returns to Montreal only to have a heart attack. In October, Dad has a week off and spends it in St Johnsbury. Marie & Rita visit for a day. Yolande & Pierre fly to James Bay to spend a week with Harty; Yolande stays on a little longer, then goes to stay at Marc's for a week. In November Yolande and Pierre travel to Montreal to see her doctor. They spend Thanksgiving there and return via Port Henry where they visit with Sylvia and Pat. The five of us (Harty, Yolande, Pierre, Marc, Maurice) celebrate Christmas in St Jay. Maurice suffers another heart attack on Christmas Day and is hospitalized.

1979 As 1979 opens, Harty & Yolande have moved with Pierre into a new house in St Johnsbury. Harty, having unexpectedly found a job at the same time as we closed on the house, is working in James Bay. Mother is exhausting herself fixing up the house, but gets a little relaxation with the Women's Club and an occasional movie or concert. Pierre works hard at the trucking company and is doing well at it; he has discontinued winemaking, bicycling, and parakeets, but still keeps up his poker, his dinner club, the Knights of Columbus, and occasional letters to the editor. Marc is living in Montreal but dislikes his job at Massicotte. Maurice is frailer, but still copes in his apartment in Montreal. Rita and Michelle are in Lorrainville; Marc Dubois and Renée live nearby; Michelle works for Marc; Marie is working in Montreal; Ray and Claire are in Quebec. In January Marie Paule Dupuis moves in with Marc for five weeks while looking for a new home. In February Yolande visits Marc for a week and consults with her doctors; Marc drives her back and continues on to Boston for a job interview from which he returns dispirited. Expecting to be dismissed from his job in six weeks, he borrows from Pierre and Yolande to pay for job-hunting expenses. Pierre is very busy at the office with the changeover to the new computer. In March, Jackie & Jules Dubé visit on their way to a clinic in Boston to diagnose Jackie's mysterious illness. Pierre speaks at the Town Meeting. Rita & Michelle come to visit Pierre & Yolande; Michelle stays only for a weekend, but Rita remains for two weeks. Marc drives Dad down from Montreal to St Jay for Harty's two-week vacation, then returns with Rita. Yolande is very upset about Marc's predicament. In April Harty returns to James Bay and Maurice comes to St Jay for a two weeks' visit; Mother is disgusted that Maurice does nothing but eat and sleep. Frank Cooney dies; Yolande Pierre & Marc attend the funeral. In May Marc sells his house in Beaconsfield (a suburb of Montreal). Mother visits Montreal again to visit Marc and see her doctor. Two weeks later Pierre drives to Montreal to visit with Marc, Marie, and Maurice and to drive Yolande back home. Jackie Dubé slowly recuperates from an operation. Anne becomes school principal. In June Marc accepts a job with Canada Dry, still in Montreal, after three weeks out of work. In July Marc delivers Harty to St Jay for his two weeks' vacation; Marc stays a few days and we celebrate the Fourth with fireworks. Gilles Proulx visits St Jay. Pierre & Yolande drive Harty to

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

Montreal to emplane for James Bay; they return the same day after dining with Marc. Rita & Marie visit Pierre & Yolande for a few days. Marc rents an apartment not far from his old house, which he has succeeded in selling. The Berubes begin to socialize with the Zuccaros but still have no inkling that Lorraine even exists. In August, Marc and all three Dubés visit St Jay for a weekend. Mother journeys to Lorrainville for a week to celebrate Rita's birthday and her own. Marc & Maurice visit St Jay for half a week. In September the trucking company imposes a fifty hour week on us programmers, causing much resentment and a formal protest, but no strike. Harty returns to St Jay for a two-weeks' vacation. In October Ray & Claire Proulx, Marc, and Marie visit St Jay for the Columbus Day weekend. Pierre spends three Sundays evangelizing door to door. Marc visits again at the end of the month, and brings Yolande back for two weeks. She spends the time cleaning up Marc's new apartment, seeing her doctor, shopping, and visiting with Marie, Marie Josée, Maurice, Ronnie Lehto, Jules & Jackie Dubé. Maurice is hospitalized yet again. In November Pierre brings Yolande back home from Montreal; at the end of the month Harty returns to St Jay for good, his job in James Bay being over. Harty travels to Montreal and Toronto to hunt for another job, but nothing comes of this. Marc and Maurice foregather in St Jay for the traditional Christmas with Harty, Yolande, and Pierre.

1980 Letters are very sparse this year, since Harty, Yolande and Pierre are all living together in St Johnsbury, and Marc has not preserved Mother's letters to him. To compensate, we have full diary entries from Yolande and Pierre. Harty is through with the James Bay job and retired for good. Yolande is deeply involved in making the new house livable. Pierre is still working for St Johnsbury Trucking. Marc is in Montreal working for Canada Dry. Uncle Maurice, retired and in poor health, is living by himself in Montreal. As for the cousins, Rita and Michelle are in Lorrainville; Marc Dubois and Renée live nearby; Michelle works for Marc; Marie is working in Montreal; Ray and Claire are in Quebec.

In January Marc and the Dubés visit us in St Jay. In February, Harty & Yolande drive to Montreal for a week to visit Marc Maurice Marie & the Dubés, to vote in the Canadian elections, to see the doctor, and to bring back Rita. Marc commences dating Christine Dolny. In March, Marie comes to St Jay to take Rita home. The trucking company discontinues the hated fifty-hour week for us programmers. Pierre still keeps up his poker club, his dinners with the Montpelier crowd of programmers, and the Knights of Columbus; he has left off bicycling, beer making, and parakeets. He still loves but avoids Kathi, who continues to spurn him; it has been almost ten years now. In April Marc and Maurice come to St Jay for Easter. A week later Harty & Yolande accompany Maurice to Montreal and spend two weeks searching for a suitable assisted-living home for Maurice. Harty & Yolande return home just long enough to celebrate Pierre's birthday, then go back to Montreal briefly to help Maurice; they are staying with Marc in his new lodgings. In May Pierre disengages from the Knights of Columbus. Phil & Claudia Leibold marry; Pierre is best man. Marc & Christine visit in St Jay. Renée's daughter Paule marries Claude Dupuis in Ville Marie; Harty and Yolande attend; they stay a week and visit Rouyn. In June Yolande starts getting involved in gardening. Pierre campaigns for Robert Schuettinger who is running for US Senator in a six-man race. Marc & Christine visit again. Lucette Tremblay, Michelle, and Marie,

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

come to visit and to pick up Rita. In July Yolande & Harty again see the doctor in Montreal; Maurice is hospitalized again. Pierre gets involved for several weeks in an inconclusive investigation into a mysterious Constantinian coin supposed to have been dug up in St Johnsbury about 1878. Pierre attends the Shakespeare Festival. In August Marc, Christine, & Pierre celebrate Yolande & Harty's anniversary in St Jay. Pierre collects for the Bishop's Fund. Maurice visits us in St Jay for two weeks. Harty buys a Toronado. The new computer at the trucking company is finally installed. In October Marc moves to a duplex in Westmount (Montreal). Pierre meets Lorraine at a dinner given by Ed and Carol, and falls in love. Sylvia visits us in St Jay for a few days. Marie and Michel-Harty pay us a brief visit. Pierre takes Lorraine on a few dates. Harty & Yolande return to Montreal for a week, having helped Maurice move for the 4th time in a year (not counting hospital stays). In November Reagan is elected President but Schuettinger is defeated; Ed Zuccaro is elected to the Legislature. Pierre publishes a letter in *Mythlore*. Harty and Yolande take a fast trip to Toronto on business. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate Thanksgiving at her parents. In December Pierre writes Lorraine a serious letter warning her that we are so deeply involved we need to either part or prepare seriously to marry. This in turn will require an annulment. Lorraine is gravely insulted and cuts off all communication. Marc and Maurice arrive in St Jay to celebrate Christmas with the family. On Christmas Day Maurice suffers a stroke and is hospitalized; we continue subdued celebrations anyway. He is out of the hospital by New Year's Eve.

1981 1981 opens with Harty, Yolande, & Pierre living in St Johnsbury in their new house. Harty is fully retired at last. Pierre loves Lorraine, but she has closed all communication with him. He is still working for the trucking company. Marc has been changing jobs and residences rapidly and is now living in Montreal; he continues to date Christine. Uncle Maurice, retired and in poor health, is living by himself in Montreal. Rita and Michelle are in Lorrainville; Marc Dubois and Renée live nearby; Michelle works for Marc; Marie is working in Montreal; Ray and Claire are in Quebec.

On New Year's Day Maurice (still visiting in St Jay) has a medical crisis; we drive him back to Montreal where he is hospitalized. Pierre & Marc return to work while Harty & Yolande remain in Montreal a week to oversee Maurice's treatment and lodging. Pierre is called to jury duty, and succeeds in reversing the verdict. Mrs Szulga dies. Parents leave for Montreal & Toronto to reorganize their investments. Reagan is inaugurated. In February Pierre & Lorraine reconcile and resume dating. Joe Tenney quits the trucking company and moves away. In March parents are in Montreal again about Maurice. He dies; we all attend the funeral in Montreal and burial in Rivière du Loup. Reagan is shot but survives; Lorraine much affected. In April Marc is involved in strike negotiations. Parents travel to Montreal again. Pierre attends antique show in Woburn Mass with Lorraine & her parents. Rita Marie & Michelle visit us in St Jay for Easter. Pierre & Lorraine announce our marriage plans to her parents. We have decided to anticipate the annulment, which does not in fact come through until 1984. In May Yolande and Harty return to St Jay and we announce our marriage to them. Pierre & Lorraine drive to Boston for the engagement ring. John Paul II shot by assassin but survives. In June Lorraine is forced to euthanize her corgi Jeb, and is devastated. Parents spend a week in Montreal to look at houses; they are planning to move back there and leave the

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

house in St Jay to Pierre and Lorraine. Sally & Phil MacKay and their three daughters visit us in St Jay for a weekend. Harty & Yolande find a house in Montreal. Pierre & Lorraine shop for furniture. In July Lorraine vacations with her brother in Massachusetts for two weeks. Marc partners with Ronnie Lehto in renting a house in Hudson. In August the parents make the move to Montreal. Yolande very busy settling in. Lorraine & Pierre drive to Montreal to celebrate Yolande's birthday in her new home. Pierre's work at the trucking company is going well. In September Pierre is nominated Justice of the Peace. Pierre & Lorraine are married in a civil ceremony at Lorraine's home. All my family are present except the Dubois, as well as Sylvia. On Lorraine's side there are Ed and Carol, James and Gina, and Aunts Mary and Emma. Also the Hahns and the Collinses. After a reception at the Hanover Inn the newlyweds depart for a honeymoon in Williamsburg Va and Washington DC. Yolande is distressed because she does not consider we are validly married. In October we return from the honeymoon and buckle down to keeping house. Yolande spends the Canadian Thanksgiving in the Temiskaming district with her relatives; Harty stays in Montreal. Pierre & Lorraine pay a weekend visit to Harty & Yolande in Montreal, and get along well. Harty visits Pierre & Lorraine overnight for a dental visit; Lorraine is upset. In November the Berubes and Zuccaros spend Thanksgiving with Ed and Melve. Harty & Yolande visit Pierre & Lorraine briefly for dental work. Jackie Dubé is not cured but is hanging in there. Pierre & Lorraine spend Christmas Eve at home and attend the Zuccaro family celebration at Ed & Carol's, then on Boxing Day drive to Montreal to be with Yolande & Harty for a few days.

1982 This was Pierre and Lorraine's first full year of matrimony, but otherwise no startling events occurred this year. Pierre lives in St Johnsbury and works at the trucking company. They take a holiday in Alabama. Harty and Yolande continue to live in retirement in Montreal; they see quite a lot of the Proulx families (senior and junior). Pierre & Lorraine spend a week in Nova Scotia, and I revisit St FX for the first and only time. Marc changes apartments to be nearer our parents; he continues to work in human resources. For a good part of the year we possess all three diaries, although there are not too many letters this year.

1983 Pierre and Lorraine continue to live in St Johnsbury, where Pierre works for the trucking company. Lorraine goes through a severe depression. Harty and Yolande continue to live in Montreal, which Mother finds boring and futile despite frequent visits of the Proulxs (especially Marie) and of her close friends Thérèse St Onge, Pauline Beliveau, and Yolande Juteau. Yolande and Lorraine slowly get to like each other a little despite many misunderstandings. Lorraine's father works part time at the liquor store in town. Ed and Melve continue to live in Ryegate, as do Mary and Emma; we see them often. Marc lives and works in Montreal. Rita and Michelle live in Lorrainville; Marie in Montreal. Occasionally we all meet; nothing very dramatic happens all year. In February Mother loses all her good jewelry in a burglary and is upset for weeks thereafter. In May she attends the funeral of a cousin in Sudbury and meets family members she has not seen in years, as well as her old boyfriend Conrad Gervais from Field days (the 1920s). In July Pierre & Lorraine take a vacation in Boston; they had meant to continue to Newport RI but had to cut it short because of Lorraine's illness. In August Mother pays another visit to the north country. In August Pierre & Lorraine learn that Fr

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Freunde has botched our annulment application, and set about re-applying. Yolande and Harty are still getting their dental work done in St Johnsbury, so we see them briefly but often. In November Yolande has a cyst (fortunately benign) removed from under one of her teeth, and Lorraine is treated for a painful arthritic condition in the shoulder. Throughout the year Harty makes desultory attempts at buying a new home (he wants to live in Ontario) but nothing ever comes of it. We all get together for Christmas, though Carol has to spend hers in the hospital.

1984 As the year opens, Harty and Yolande are retired and living in Montreal. Marc lives there too and works in labor relations; he drops in almost daily for breakfast or dinner. Pierre and Lorraine are in St Johnsbury, with Pierre working for the trucking company. Lorraine's brother Ed practices law and lives next door with wife Carol and kids James and Gina. Lorraine's parents Ed and Melve are still in Ryegate, as are aunts Mary and Emma. Ed is working part-time at the liquor store in St Johnsbury. Grandma Broglio from Joplin is on an extended visit to Ed and Melve. All of them visit Lorraine several times a week and *vice versa*. Cousin Marie is working in Montreal and has an apartment there; Mother sees her almost daily. Michelle is working and living with Rita in Lorrainville, Ray and Claire are in Quebec, Marc and Renée are in Lorrainville but planning to move to the Quebec area. Mother's best friends in her new environment are Yolande Juteau (who also has moved from Noranda), Pauline Beliveau, & Sally MacKay. Despite a heavy housekeeping load she keeps up her sewing and knitting, but has given up yoga and swimming. Yolande, Harty, & Marc frequently come to St Johnsbury for dental visits. Pierre is modestly active in politics; he is busy at work but keeps odd hours, dictated by the computer's schedule. Lorraine socializes with a small circle of friends, keeps busy housekeeping, but often feels depressed and averages two or three blackouts a week. Pierre & Lorraine are getting much better at sex. In January, Carol returns home from the hospital cured (it is thought) of her cyst. Katy (Ed & Carol's Irish setter) dies. Pierre & Lorraine take part in a Marriage Encounter weekend in Shelburne, mainly to curry favor with Fr Breton since our annulment is pending. Carol successfully undergoes an operation for cancer. In February Pierre buys a new car, another Renault. Pierre & Lorraine visit Harty and Yolande for a weekend. Melve acquires an electronic organ and plays frequently. In March Yolande suffers a major sinus infection which makes her miserable for weeks and flares up again at year-end. Harty begins having serious stomach troubles which last for months and require frequent visits to various hospitals and doctors—a severe trial to Yolande, to the point that in her diary she threatens suicide, murder, or divorce. Lorraine loses her last wisdom tooth under general anesthesia. In April Harty & Yolande learn they will soon have to leave their house and find another (the lease has expired and landlord unexpectedly will not renew); they begin looking around for a house. They consider retiring down south or to Burlington, but ultimately decide to stay in the Montreal area. Lorraine has her interview for the annulment, and throws a fit in the midst of it. She attends the semi-annual antique show in Woburn with Pierre and her parents. Christine has a baby. Lorraine hosts both sides of the family to Easter dinner, 16 at table. In May we visit my parents in Montreal for a long weekend. Lorraine suffers a sore shoulder by over-energetic snow shoveling. It is diagnosed by a chiropractor as a cracked disk requiring several weeks of treatment. We spend the Memorial Day weekend visiting Shelburne Museum, Fort Ticonderoga, Port

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Henry, and Woodstock Inn. In June, we go sailing in Ed's new sailboat on Lake Memphremagog, and adopt a stray cat whom we name Penelope. Mother runs off with Pauline Beliveau to Maine for a week's vacation. Ed's law office in town is torched by an arsonist and murderer; fortunately most files are saved. My parents settle on a house in Beaconsfield. Marie & Yolande meet Pierre & Lorraine for a long weekend in Keene NH, attend a rockhound show. We spend the last weekend of June visiting Ray and Claire in Quebec, and seeing the Tall Ships. In July we have a visit from Michelle and Marie. Marie's fridge explodes; soot and fire all over; Marie refugees for a few weeks with Yolande; this on top of vandalism of her car and an infestation of pigeons. Harty gets even sicker; we go up for a day to investigate. Parents very busy preparing for the move. We take in Grandma Broglio for a few days while Ed & Melve attend a wedding. We get involved in the election campaign and stuff envelopes for politicians. In August we attend the Champlain Shakespeare Festival. Pierre completes his tariff system and is commended by the boss. Pierre inspects grieved properties for the Board of Civil Authority. In September we spent the Labor Day weekend helping Harty and Yolande move house. Lorraine is nominated, and Pierre renominated, for J.P.; we both win. St John Paul II visits Quebec. Ed & Mildred Broglio (Melve's brother from Joplin) visit Ed & Melve. We attend the state Republican dinner and hear Vice President Bush, attend the Woburn antiques show (again), celebrate our third anniversary. Lorraine recovers from a fungus infection. Yolande and Harty visit us for three days; they are still settling in and very busy; Dad's stomach problems somewhat improved, Mother's sinus worsening. In October Ed & Carol acquire a new Irish setter, Mike. Lorraine's annulment finally comes through. We host a party for all the EDP staff. In November we visit my parents in Montreal. President Reagan is reelected by a landslide. Marc travels on business to Saskatchewan. Melve hosts Thanksgiving dinner, the whole family attends. In December, Ed opens a permanent new office on Main St and celebrates with a housewarming. We celebrate Christmas day in our own home and are asked to Ed & Carol's for family dinner, then the next day we leave to spend a few days of the season at my parents' where we get to see all that side of the family.

1985 Pierre and Lorraine are in their fourth year of marriage and living in St Johnsbury. Lorraine keeps house and entertains guests despite suffering several seizures a month on average. Pierre works at the trucking company as a programmer. Both are Justices of the Peace and active in local politics. Penelope the cat is the third member of the household.

Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty, now 75 years old and fully retired, are settling down into a new house in Beaconsfield (near Montreal). Harty does a lot of work around the house but Yolande finds him a poor handyman. Yolande has given up swimming and cut down on yoga, but is still active in needlework and gardening. She is kept busy with housework and remodeling of the house (despite having a cleaning woman), and complains of overwork. Marc and Marie (she calls them her 'boarders') come for dinner several nights a week. Now that Harty is retired there are no more annual vacations down south. Yolande's closest friends at this period are Pauline Beliveau, Sally Mackay, and Yolande Juteau, all old friends from Noranda who have washed ashore in the Montreal area; also her new neighbor Kay Kevan. She keeps up by mail with older friends—Sylvia Cooney, Thérèse St Onge, Jean Brissenden, and others.

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Pierre's brother Marc, still unmarried, works in Montreal and has a house there; his cousin Marie also works in Montreal (at Hydro Quebec) and has an apartment. These people visit each other almost daily. Pierre and Lorraine pay weekend visits to Pierre's parents six or eight times this year, and *vice versa*.

Yolande's sister Rita, a widow, lives 400 miles away in Lorrainville with her daughter Michelle (Marie's sister), The third sister, Renée, lives nearby with her husband Marc (in insurance). Michelle works for Marc. The fourth sibling, Raymond, lives in Quebec City with wife Claire; both are working. Renée has four girls and a boy; Ray has five boys; by now some of the older children are grown up and married. Harty and Yolande manage to see them several times a year only. Rita's three unmarried sisters-in-law Gilberte, Alma, & Yvette live in Sudbury.

Lorraine's brother Ed Jr., an attorney, lives across the street with Carol and the children James and Gina. Lorraine's parents Ed Sr & Melve live twenty miles south in Ryegate Corner. Her aunts Mary and Emma live next door. Ed and the aunts are retired. Melve's mother Angela lives in Joplin but is currently on an extended visit with Ed and Melve. All these people constantly visit one another.

In March Lorraine's annulment finally comes through and she and Pierre are remarried in church in a private ceremony. In April Pierre & Lorraine host both sides of the family to Easter dinner. In May, Yolande's uncle Antonio dies; she attends the funeral and meets many family members. Yolande visits Rita for a week. Harty & Yolande spend the Fourth of July with Pierre and Lorraine. In August Pierre & Lorraine attend a big family gathering in Lorrainville to celebrate Rita's 80th birthday; they visit Val d'Or and Noranda on the way and return via Ottawa. Lorraine has a benign lump surgically removed from her breast. In September Claire's son Yves-Marie is involved in a fatal car crash and seriously but not permanently injured. Claire is hospitalized several times about this time. Gilberte stays with Marie for several months to be treated for a medical condition. In October, Melve's brother Ed Broglio visits her and takes Angela (Grandma Broglio) back to Joplin. In October Ed Jr. opens his new office following last year's arson. Marc quits his job with Lafarge. In December Ed Sr has a serious operation at the VA hospital. Pierre & Lorraine throw a big cocktail party before Christmas. They spend Christmas day at Ed & Carol's, then the next day run up to Montreal to visit Pierre's parents, seeing also Marc, Marie, Michelle, & Rita.

1986 Pierre and Lorraine are in their fifth year of marriage and living in St Johnsbury. Lorraine keeps house and entertains guests despite suffering several seizures a month on average. Pierre works at the trucking company as a programmer. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family lives nearby, as do her parents Ed & Melve and her aunts Mary & Emma. All these people visit with each other almost daily. Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty are retired and live in Montreal, as does his brother Marc and his cousin Marie. Yolande is in her second year of struggling with a new house. Yolande's widowed sister Rita lives in Lorrainville with her daughter Michelle, Marie's sister. The other cousins live elsewhere in Quebec.

The year begins with a New Year's celebration at the aunts. Marc's future wife Linda Coates enters the narrative. Maverick, a foundling cat, joins Penelope in Pierre's household. Gilberte Proulx from Sudbury, Marie's aunt, suffers from cancer; she begins

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

a decline which lasts all year and results in frequent visits to Montreal for medical treatment. Ed & Melve take a vacation in Florida which is cut short by Ed's medical problems. In March Lorraine entertains both sides of the family to formal Easter dinner. Sixteen are present—a lifetime record. In April Rita visits Yolande for a month. Pierre & Lorraine (minus the cats) visit Yolande and Harty & Rita for a long weekend. In May Renée's daughter Dominique has a baby boy, Simon Pierre. Pierre & Lorraine drive to Lowell Mass, where Pierre appears before the international committee governing the Cobol language, and propounds a change which is accepted. Yolande & Harty attend the CIMM convention. In June Marie moves into an elegant new apartment. Pierre & Lorraine take a week's vacation in Woodstock while Harty & Yolande met old mining friends at a CIMM event near Coaticook, then move to our home in St Jay where we join them a few days later and spend a few more days with them. Lorraine's father Ed is found to need a heart operation; Melve is very upset; for several weeks we keep shuttling to the VA hospital in White River Junction. In July Pierre & Lorraine spend a weekend with Harty & Yolande, Marc & Linda, & Marie. Grandma Broglio in Joplin is operated on for cataracts. In August Rona & Mary Knight visit Yolande; Rona is now married and expecting a baby. Gilles Proulx, Raymond's son, marries; Yolande attends but not Pierre. Ed Sr finally has his heart operation and it is successful. In September Yolande & Harty visit Pierre & Lorraine twice, only for a day or so—they are still having their dental work done in St Johnsbury. Pierre & Lorraine enjoy a week's vacation in Newport RI. In October they pay a weekend visit to Harty & Yolande, bringing the cats this time. In November Lorraine's brother Ed runs for the Speakership of the Vermont House of Representatives but is not elected. The two Berube families meet for a day's shopping in Burlington. The Berubes and Zuccaros celebrate Thanksgiving at Aunt Mary and Emma's. Claire & Ray move from Quebec City to Joliette. In December Pierre & Lorraine host a large cocktail party four days before Christmas. Yolande & Harty visit Pierre & Lorraine just before Christmas. Christmas Day itself is celebrated at Lorraine's brother Ed's.

1987 Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury. Lorraine keeps house and entertains guests despite suffering several seizures a month on average. Pierre works at the trucking company as a programmer. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family lives nearby, as do her parents Ed & Melve and her aunts Mary & Emma. All these people visit with each other almost daily. Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty are retired and live in Montreal, as does his brother Marc and his cousin Marie. Yolande is very busy with needlework, entertaining, gardening, and fixing up the house. Her best friends outside the family are Sally Mackay and Pauline Beliveau; Yolande Juteau by now is growing senile. She also keeps in close touch with her cousin Marie Rose Loiselle. We visit my parents several times this year, and vice versa, usually on weekends. Yolande's widowed sister Rita lives in Lorrainville with her daughter Michelle, Marie's sister. The other cousins live elsewhere in Quebec. In January Ray & Claire move into an apartment in Joliette. Rona Knight has a baby, Jonathan. Yolande is depressed and tired most of this year, and has hurtful things to say about Marc, Harty, & Linda. In March Marguerite Sirola dies. In April Grandma Broglio returns from Joplin to live with Melve. Lorraine hosts both sides of the family for Easter; 15 at table. Marc starts work at CCR in Montreal, his first steady job in over a year, turning down at the last minute the shipbuilding job in Quebec

which we had all expected him to take. Penelope is run over by a car and killed. In May Yolande and Harty travel to Toronto for a formal CIMM dinner and meet up with old friends; Yolande is quite nostalgic. Marc announces his engagement to Linda, sets the date, looks around for a house. Gilberte Proulx dies; Yolande cannot attend funeral. In June James graduates from grammar school. In July Pierre & Lorraine take a week's vacation at the Corning glass museum and the Gettysburg battlefield, while Harty & Yolande keep the house and the cat. In August Pierre's godchild Richard marries. Yolande and Harty celebrate their Golden Wedding anniversary, and on the same day Marc marries Linda. They honeymoon in Bermuda, then move into a house they purchased in Vaudreuil. Pierre has several cysts surgically removed. Marie is hospitalized for bronchitis. In September Rona & Mary Knight visit Yolande for a few days, bringing the baby. Lucien Beliveau loses control of Sullivan Mines in a takeover. In November, Rita pays a week's visit to Yolande. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate Thanksgiving with the Zuccaros at Ed & Carol's. Grandma Broglio turns 96. In December Harty suffers a recurrence of his old stomach trouble, but recovers when Yolande gets a haircut. Pierre & Lorraine spend Christmas Day at Harty & Yolande's in Montreal, then return after three days for further holiday celebrations at home.

1988 In early January Pierre & Lorraine throw a cocktail party, with parents from both sides of the family and many friends. In February Yolande's cousin Marie Berthe Loiselle dies. In March, Pierre's parents visit us for a weekend. In April, Pierre & Lorraine entertain both sides of the family at Easter dinner. Marc drives Lorraine to Montreal for a week's visit alone with Pierre's parents. This turns out to be a disaster; after a few days she suffers 'status epilecticus' and becomes quite irrational. The parents hurriedly drive her back, and she has to be hospitalized for observation, then transferred to Burlington by ambulance. Spinal tap. She recovers in two or three days. Pierre's parents come visit us again for a few days, to support Lorraine and to celebrate Pierre's birthday. Yolande deeply involved in gardening and needlework. She is depressed and pessimistic, and very critical of Harty. In May Pierre and Lorraine take a mini-vacation to see Old Sturbridge Village. In June, Lorraine's father Ed is hospitalized for complications of diabetes. Pierre & Lorraine attend the rocks and minerals show in Gilsum NH. In July, Pierre & Lorraine visit Yolande and Harty in Montreal over the 4th of July. Rita visits Yolande for a week. Marc changes jobs again. In October, my parents visit us for weekend for a belated celebration of both parents' anniversaries. Pierre & Lorraine drove up to Beaconsfield to celebrate Canadian Thanksgiving with parents. Marie scandalizes the whole family by suddenly falling in love with Jean Guy Levac, a divorcé with three children and a grandchild; she throws up her job and her apartment to go live with him; from now on Mother will be seeing very much less of her. In November, Pierre and Lorraine enjoy a mini vacation in Manhattan; tramp the town, visit the museums, see a Broadway show (*Cats*), and very much enjoy themselves. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate family Thanksgiving at Melve's. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate Christmas Eve at Yolande & Harty's in Montreal, and Christmas Day at Marc & Linda's.

1989 January begins with a family New Years dinner at Mary & Emma's. Pierre & Lorraine visit Harty & Yolande for a belated Christmas celebration. Eddie, Lorraine's father, falls on the ice, breaks his hip, and is hospitalized, then transferred to a nursing home. Marie is very busy settling into her new home with her lover Jean Guy. Harty

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

suffers what seems to have been a very slight stroke, and though not hospitalized is told not to drive for a month. Yolande Juteau, at one time Mother's best friend, is moved to a nursing home, suffering from Alzheimers. In February Eddie returns home from the nursing home. In March, Grandma Broglio spends a week with Pierre & Lorraine to relieve some of the stress on Melve. Renée & Marc Dubois purchase an elaborate Victorian mansion in Danville Que; they spend the next two decades rehabilitating it. Lorraine entertains both sides of the family to Easter dinner, although Marc, Linda, Melve, Mary, and Eddie cannot make it. Rita and Michelle visit Yolande and Harty for a several weeks. Denny (Melve's cat) is hit by a car and comes limping home four days later with a bad fracture. In April, Lorraine's father Eddie dies of a massive heart attack. Melve & Lorraine desolated. Pierre, Lorraine, & Yolande watch 'The Gondoliers' at Rock Island, then the parents visit a few days in St Johnsbury. In May, Pierre composes a mock national anthem for Caledonia County. Eddie is buried. In June Gina graduates from grammar school. Yolande is busy gardening. Renée moves into her new Danville home. In July Harty buys a new car. Marc, Lorraine, & Maverick visit Harty and Yolande for a weekend. Michelle injures her hand seriously on a lawn mower. In August Yolande, Pierre, & Lorraine enjoy a weekend vacation in Boston while Harty catsits for us at home. Harty is plagued by a recurrence of stomach troubles. In September, Pierre is hospitalized with what turns out to be kidney stones, but recovers. Ed & Mildred Broglio visit Melve for a few days. Pierre & Lorraine vacation for a fortnight in Richmond Va area, seeing the museums; visiting Monticello & Antietam; missing a visit to the Cooneys. In October, Marc Harty & Yolande stay a day or two at Pierre & Lorraine's. In November, Yolande suffers a flooding disaster in the basement. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate family Thanksgiving at Melve's, then spend the long weekend visiting Yolande & Harty. Sylvia's new husband Walt Lashway is seriously ill. Marc and Linda visit Paris France. In December, Pierre & Lorraine throw a Christmas cocktail party. After attending Midnight Mass, Pierre & Lorraine spend Christmas Day visiting friends, then join the family Christmas dinner at Ed & Carol's. The next day they travel to Montreal to visit at Yolande's, and see Marc, Linda, Rita, Michelle, Marie, Lucette, and Toni.

1990 The year opens with a family celebration at Mary & Emma's. Rita & Michelle return home after visiting my parents for Christmas. Pierre's parents visit him for a few days at the end of January. Claire is hospitalized; typhoid is suspected but she recovers. In February, Lorraine wrenches her back in a fall and for a few months needs chiropractic care and does special exercises. Marie's lover Jean Guy is fired from his job, but soon finds temporary work. Marc is looking to sell his house and buy another. Michelle quits her job in Lorrainville. In March, Pierre & Lorraine attend a wedding in Massachusetts for Judy Tower, a widowed classmate of Lorraine's. In April, Yvette Proulx dies. Lorraine entertains both sides of the family to our traditional Easter dinner. We celebrate my birthday by attending a performance of *HMS Pinafore* with my parents at Derby Line. Pierre serves Mass for the only time in his life. In May, Carol graduates from Lyndon State with a BS. James is confirmed. Charley Hahn dies. In June, Rita visits Yolande for a few weeks while Michelle moves from Lorrainville to a new home in Montreal. Harty suffers breathing problems, and is kept awake nights. In July, Harty suffers a heart attack and is hospitalized. Pierre and Lorraine rush to Montreal to be

with Dad. He spends about a month in the hospital, sustaining a second heart attack. Pierre & Lorraine return home. Marc finally finishes his labor negotiations. Lorraine resumes smoking cigarettes. [3]. In August, Pierre corresponds with Christopher Tolkien on some points of Tolkieniana. Saddam Hussein invades Kuwait. Rita celebrates her 85th birthday with a gala party at Marie's, surrounded by almost all her descendents. Pierre & Lorraine attend.

Pierre as JP is involved with the annual property tax grievances. In September, Sylvia & Walt pay a visit to Pierre & Lorraine. Yolande & Harty spend a weekend with Pierre & Lorraine. Michelle gets a new job, and moves to a new apartment. Ed Broglio visits Melve. Linda changes jobs. In October, Pierre & Lorraine take a two-week vacation in New Orleans; Lorraine considers it the best vacation ever. Marc & Linda spend two weeks in Aruba. In November, Michelle & Rita move into their new apartment. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate traditional family Thanksgiving at Melve's, followed a week later by a celebration of Grandma Broglio's 99th birthday. In December, Pierre & Lorraine attend the official company Christmas party, then the unofficial party a few days later, then host a Christmas cocktail party of our own. Pierre & Lorraine spent Christmas Eve at home and attend Midnight Mass, then celebrate Christmas Day at Ed & Carol's. Grandma Broglio suffers a stroke. Pierre, Lorraine, and Maverick drive to Montreal to join Harty & Yolande's Christmas celebration. We visit Michelle & Rita's new apartment and are entertained at dinner by Marc & Linda.

1991 As the year opens, Pierre and Lorraine are in the midst of a Christmas visit to Harty and Yolande. Aunt Emma suffers a slight stroke but recovers well. In March, Ed Broglio visits Melve for a week or so. Grandma Broglio is hospitalized for an infection. Lorraine hosts the traditional Easter celebration; both sides of the family attend. In April Grandma Broglio is transferred to a nursing home. James' medical problems are controlled, and he returns to school. Grandma Broglio dies at age 99 and is buried in Joplin. In May Pierre buys a new car, switching from Renaults to Fords. Harty is successfully operated on for prostrate trouble; Pierre and Lorraine visit Pierre's parents for a week to help out and to support Mother. Pierre and Lorraine take a short vacation visiting Mystic Conn and Plymouth Mass. In June, James graduates from high school. In July, Denny (Melve's cat) dies of old age. In August, Pierre is overwhelmed with property tax grievances because the town has been reassessed. James begins studies at UVM. Pierre & Lorraine visit Montreal to celebrate Yolande's birthday. In September Melve acquires the new kitten Alex to succeed Denny. Pierre and Lorraine take a week's vacation in Philadelphia and have a good time seeing the zoo, museums, and historical exhibits; also drive to the Brandywine country for Wyeth paintings and the Revolutionary battlefield. In November, Pierre suffers a small heart attack and is hospitalized for a week. His arteries are scraped out and he commences a strict diet, eventually shedding thirty pounds. Lorraine is very supportive but still manages to celebrate Thanksgiving at her Mother's. In December, we spend Christmas at home, but visit my family in Canada for a few days right

[3] At the request of a family member, certain events in the 1990 & 1991 summary have been printed in white ink.

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

after Christmas.

1992 Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury with the surviving cat, Maverick. Lorraine keeps house and entertains guests despite suffering several seizures a month. Pierre works at the trucking company as a programmer. They have been married ten years and are at the height of their happiness and prosperity. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Lorraine's recently widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with the new cat Alex; Aunts Mary & Emma are their neighbors. All visit each other almost daily. Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty are retired and live in Montreal, as does his brother Marc, but we visit back and forth several times during the year. Pierre is losing weight after a heart attack last year, and also (for a few months) quits smoking. He also begins exercising on a treadmill, and this lasts for ten years or so. He is active in politics (JP), and writes occasional crank letters to editors. He also does some cooking, baking, and a little house maintenance. Lorraine at various times suffers problems with her back, her eyes, her neck, and her teeth, not to mention depression.

The new year commences with a family celebration at Mary & Emma's. Pierre has successfully installed new software to cope with tariff changes going into effect on the first of the year. In February, Pierre begins attending cardiac rehab classes three days a week. In April, Lorraine hosts her traditional family Easter dinner. In May, Emma suffers the first of a series of small strokes. In June, Gina is confirmed. We get the house painted. Pierre has a cyst removed from his chin. Alex upsets Melve by disappearing outdoors for three days. Mary & Emma acquire a cat, Tiger. In August, Pierre & Lorraine attend a party at Marc's celebrating our parents' 55th wedding anniversary as well as Marc & Linda's 5th. Sylvia & Walt visit Pierre & Lorraine, and bring us news of Ann & Pat. Mary breaks her hip and is hospitalized two weeks. Her hip is replaced. For a few days Emma comes to live with Pierre & Lorraine. At one point Mary is so low that Pierre (in the absence of any nearer kin) secures a priest to give her Extreme Unction, but she recovers after a stay in a nursing home. Lorraine is nominated, and Pierre is renominated, Justice of the Peace; we are both elected. Pierre & Lorraine attend Yolande's birthday in Montreal. In September, Marie & Jean-Guy visit Pierre & Lorraine. Mary & Emma are both back home. Pierre & Lorraine spend two weeks on a much-enjoyed vacation in Richmond Va (and elsewhere); on the way back they visit Richie & Mary Zuccaro in Albany. In October, Lorraine's new neurologist thinks her condition may be operable, and schedules an MRI brain scan. In November he concludes it is not operable after all. Maverick escapes in Montreal while we are visiting my parents. He is gone three days and we have to make a special trip to bring him back. Pierre suffers chest pains, and returns to the hospital, but it turns out to be a digestive upset not another heart attack. Pierre and Lorraine attend traditional Thanksgiving at Melve's. The weekend before Christmas, Pierre and Lorraine throw their annual cocktail party. Hugh Gourlay is up from Florida and visits us on Christmas Eve. Pierre and Lorraine celebrate Christmas Day at home and at Ed & Carol's. The next day they proceed to Marc & Renée's new home in Danville Que, for a family celebration with all the Canadian side of the family. Two days later we attend another family feast, this time at Marc & Linda's in Hudson Que. Then back home and back to work.

1993 The year begins with the traditional New Years celebration at the aunts, with a reprise a week later. In March Emma is briefly hospitalized for a fall; she is in and out of

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

the hospital all this year. Bob Pessini dies. Lorraine is admitted for observation to the Dartmouth hospital; her new neurologist hopes to cure her surgically. She is there about a week; it does her no good but much harm, and the doctors decide against brain surgery. Nonetheless she is well enough in April to host the Easter family dinner. Melve & Lorraine attend an antique show in Massachusetts. In May, Yolande and Pierre meet at the border for Gilbert & Sullivan. Michelle goes into retail business and buys a fabric shop. Ed Broglio (Melve's brother from Joplin) & his wife Mildred visit her for a few days. The whole town is reassessed, causing much work for Pierre and Lorraine as taxpayers grieve their taxes *en masse*. In June, Harty & Yolande visit Pierre & Lorraine and go picnicking. The trucking company goes bankrupt; Pierre loses his job; the town is desolated. Pierre goes on unemployment and starts looking for work, riding off to interviews for a hundred miles around. He also starts taking classes in the use of the PC (which as a mainframe programmer he had neglected) and in the "C" language. In August, Sylvia & Walt pay a visit. Ed & Carol generously provide us with a summer vacation despite our unemployment—they invite us for a week to their cottage in Cape Cod. In September, Gina becomes a freshman at Boston University. Marc negotiates a major contract with the union for Goodyear. In October Pierre & Lorraine attend the wedding of Kelly, the daughter of Fran & Ro Collins. We celebrate Lorraine's birthday at Harty & Yolande's. In December, Aunt Mary dies. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate Christmas first at our own home, then at Ed & Carol's, then at Harty & Yolande's in Montreal, and lastly at Lucette Tremblay's in Verdun.

1994 Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury with their cat, Maverick. Lorraine keeps house and entertains guests despite suffering several seizures a month. Pierre is out of work as the trucking company has gone bankrupt. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Aunt Emma is their neighbor and is now in a nursing home; her sister Mary has just died so their house stands empty. All visit each other almost daily. Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty are retired and live in Montreal, as does his brother Marc, but we visit back and forth several times during the year. Pierre is active in politics (JP), and writes occasional crank letters to editors. He also does some cooking, baking, and a little house maintenance, but his main endeavor now is job-hunting; he is also taking courses in "C" programming and in the use of the PC.

In January Pierre finds work as a programmer with RealWorld Corp in Concord NH, a manufacturer of business software packages. Before he begins the job Lorraine breaks a hip. She is operated on successfully, spending several weeks in the hospital. We begin a regimen of commuting to Concord on Sunday night, living during the week in a small apartment we have rented, and returning home on Friday night. The goal is to retain our home in St Johnsbury in hopes of better days to come. For the first few weeks, Lorraine uses crutches and stays with Melve. After a difficult adjustment period Pierre makes a success of the job. Lorraine copes also. Maverick is included in the commute. By March Lorraine is sufficiently recovered to join Pierre in Concord; up till now he has been batching it. A serious plumbing problem requires extensive repairs to the drainage, and keeps us from using the water at home, but fortunately the town turns out to be responsible for most of the repairs. In April we attend the family Easter celebration at Ed & Carol's, who had kindly offered to take over this job for us this year.

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Stella Berwick dies. Harty and Yolande pay a weekend visit to Pierre and Lorraine. President Nixon dies. In May, we pay off the mortgage in full, using part of our 401k at the trucking company which we had had to close out. We receive visits in our Concord apartment from Ed & Mildred Broglio and from Carol. Aunt Mary, who died last December, is buried in Ryegate; we attend the ceremony. Pierre & Lorraine take a well-earned mini-vacation in Boston over the Memorial Day weekend. In June they visit Pierre's parents for a weekend. By July Pierre has bonded with his co-workers, and we attend parties together most Fridays after work. James writes from London, apparently attending classes there. Carol writes from Bread Loaf. Ed takes Melve, Pierre, & Lorraine sailing on Memphremagog. Pierre sustains a minor car accident. In August, Pierre's parents visit us again. In September Maverick escapes during the company picnic at Gunstock, and is presumed dead; we are desolated. Because of the commuting we do not get another cat while this job lasts, a matter of five years or so. For medical reasons, Pierre obtains a dispensation from working overtime. In December, Linda arranges a gala surprise party for Marc's 50th birthday; Pierre & Lorraine attend. We spend Christmas Eve at home, and Christmas Day at Ed & Carol's, then drive up to Montreal to continue celebrating Christmas at my parents'. Rita is present and enjoys herself, but takes ill at New Year's and dies shortly afterwards.

1995 Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury—all alone, as Maverick the cat died three months ago. Pierre has found a job as a programmer at RealWorld in Concord NH, so we both commute, spending the weekend at home and the week in a small rented apartment in Concord. We are now legal residents of New Hampshire, so we are no longer JP's, but we retain voting rights in Vermont. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but keeps house in both locations and still manages to entertain occasionally. Pierre exercises on a treadmill and writes crank letters to editors. He also does some cooking, baking, and a little house maintenance. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. The children, James and Gina, are studying in Burlington and Boston respectively. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Aunt Emma was their neighbor but is now in a nursing home; her sister Mary has died so their house stands empty. All visit each other almost daily. Pierre's parents Yolande and Harty are retired and live in Montreal, as does his brother Marc, but we visit back and forth several times during the year. My cousin Michelle and aunt Rita live together in an apartment in Montreal; my other cousin Marie lives in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with her new husband Jean-Guy.

The new year begins with a family celebration at Melve's. Rita suffers several heart attacks and dies on 24 January; Pierre & Lorraine attend the funeral. In February Carol has a car accident (drives into a store) but is not injured. Ed becomes chairman of the UVM Board of Trustees. We consider selling the house but decide against it; we do order some substantial renovations. Pierre's car is rammed by a drugged driver in city traffic—major damage but no injury; he drives a rental for a few weeks. Pierre is diagnosed with high blood pressure, brought on by stress and long hours at the office, and fears he will have to quit his job. In March, Melve sustains a successful eye operation; the other eye will be done hereafter. In April, Melve takes Pierre, Lorraine, and James to Easter dinner (as Ed and Carol are on vacation); we had hoped to re-assert our claim to this holiday, but that must wait till next year. In May, James graduates from college;

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

we attend the festivities. RealWorld accommodates Pierre's hypertension by excusing him from excessive overtime. Pierre and Lorraine take a week's holiday at home, feeling too poor to travel. In June, the doctor puts Lorraine on a tranquillizer for depression; it works well. Marc sells his house and expects to move into a condo; meanwhile they camp out at Mother's. Pierre moves laterally from programming to technical writing (considered less stressful), and makes a success of it. In July Pierre & Lorraine visit Yolande & Harty for a weekend. Pierre contemplates a new job, counterespionage software in Jefferson NH, but does not follow through. Walt Lashway, Sylvia's husband, dies. In August Pierre's parents visit us here. In September, Marc & Linda move out of Mother and Dad's house to a temporary apartment. Lorraine begins to suffer from a new type of seizure, *status epilepticus*. In October my parents pay us another weekend visit. Marc has a throat operation; hemorrhaging follows, but he recovers. In November Mother & Dad are driven out of their house by a drainage problem, and have to camp out at Michelle's for a week. All Lorraine's side of the family celebrates Thanksgiving at Melve's. Pierre & Lorraine spend a weekend in Beaconsfield with the parents. Marc is concerned with providing for our parents in their old age, and we consider hiring Michelle as a companion (now that her mother Rita has died). In December, Lorraine has a very bad seizure and is hospitalized for several days. We are all very worried, but with altered medication she is released and returns to normal. Pierre and Lorraine celebrate Christmas at Ed & Carol's, then have a second Christmas at my parents in Beaconsfield.

1996 This was a bad year for Lorraine, who suffers from epilepsy but keeps house in both locations and still manages to entertain. The doctors tinker constantly with several new medications, with no great success. There are several episodes of *status epilepticus* and several hospitalizations. Fortunately my acquisition of a laptop computer (paid by my parents) allows me to do much of my work at home, so I can stay close by her.

The year begins with the family New Year celebration, now hosted by Melve. Lorraine while in Concord breaks her collarbone during a seizure, and wears her arm in a sling for several weeks. Pierre buys the new computer. Melve has the operation on her other eye. In February, Pierre has an operation on his back to remove cysts. RealWorld moves its offices from Concord to Manchester, but after some research we conclude to remain in Concord. In March, Michelle, Harty, Yolande visit us for the weekend, and we decide that Michelle, who has recently lost her mother Rita and failed in business, will live-in as companion for Mother, slowly succumbing to Alzheimer's. Pierre temporarily switches back from tech writing to programming. In April, Pierre & Lorraine resume hosting Easter dinner; only Lorraine's side of the family attends. Pierre & Lorraine visit Pierre's parents for a weekend. In May, the company lays off many employees; Pierre is spared. In June, we replace the wooden deck outside by carpeting. Ed & Carol fly to England—he for a brief visit, she to study Shakespeare at Oxford all summer! Michelle begins her duties as companion. Lorraine in St Johnsbury serves dinner to Ed, James, Marc, Yolande, and Harty. In July, Hugh & Jan Gourlay visit. We buy a new car. Another leakage problem in the house is fixed again. Lorraine spends a night of observation at the hospital for her sleep apnea. We attend a surprise party for Bob Simblest. In August Carol returns from Oxford and we celebrate at our house. Michelle, Mother, & Dad pay us a weekend visit. Pierre & Lorraine are very busy seal-

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

ing the deck. In September, Pierre and Lorraine take a week's vacation in Providence RI, and Pierre gets a tattoo. Ed & Mildred Broglio and daughters Sandy & Anne visit Melve for a week; we meet them twice and get along swimmingly. Lorraine is hospitalized again with *status epilepticus*; medication adjusted yet again. We both give up alcohol and are on the wagon for at least a year. We decide against operations or mechanical appliances for the sleep apnea. In October, James goes to Japan to teach English to the Japanese; he stays two years. In November there is another episode of *status epilepticus* and Lorraine is ambulanced to Emergency. Bill Clinton elected President. Richie & Mary Zuccaro visit Melve; we join them for dinner. We all celebrate Thanksgiving at Melve's. Pierre & Lorraine visit Pierre's parents and view Marc's stunning new house. We celebrate the traditional Christmas at Ed's, but flu prevents the customary post-Christmas visit to Canada.

1997 1997 was another bad year—my father Harty died. At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt. Pierre works as a technical writer at RealWorld in Concord NH. We both commute, spending the weekend at home and the week in a small rented apartment in Concord. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. The son, James, is working in Japan; the daughter, Gina, is engaged to Wyeth and studying in Boston. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Aunt Emma, Melve's sister-in-law, is in a nursing home. Pierre's brother Marc works in human resources and lives ten minutes away from our parents Yolande and Harty. They are long retired and Mother is in the early stages of Alzheimers. Pierre's unmarried cousin Michelle lives-in as companion to Mother. His other cousin Marie lives in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with her husband Jean-Guy.

In January, Lorraine's neurologist again adjusts her medication. Lorraine makes friends with Marilyn Curtis, whose husband Maynard was a colleague of mine at the trucking company, and like me now works for RealWorld. We drive to Montreal for a weekend visit with my parents—a belated Christmas celebration. In March we host the Curtises to St Patrick's Day dinner in Concord. Mother falls and breaks her hip, Dad suffers a lung condition, both are hospitalized in Montreal. Marc lays plans for a nursing home for Mother when she is well enough to leave the hospital. We move from an apartment in Concord to one in Manchester, since RealWorld had moved their office there last year. Ed throws a surprise birthday party for Carol and we are invited. In April, we make a one-day trip to Canada to visit my Father in the hospital. In May Gina graduates from University. My father dies. For several weeks before and after his death we are making constant weekend trips to Montreal, but I am too upset to keep my diary. This part of the history must be reconstructed from memory, aided by checkbook and credit card statements. We attend Melve's birthday party for Emma. In June we visit Mother in Beaconsfield, she is back home from the hospital and living again in her home with Michelle. In July Ed takes us sailing. In August we visit Mother in Beaconsfield again, and see Pauline Beliveau for the first time in years. The plan to put Mother in a nursing home has been abandoned at least temporarily. In September we spend the Labor Day weekend around Boston, and visit with Gina who is working at the Crate and Barrel, a high-end retail shop. We attend the company picnic in Gunstock, and think of Maverick. In October, Lorraine's Aunt Emma dies. Mother & Marc visit us for the Columbus Day weekend; the Zuccaros join us for drinks. We enjoy a long weekend in

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Boston: shopping, dining, seeing the art museum, and taking Gina & Wyeth out to dinner. In November we participate in Melve's annual Thanksgiving celebration. In December we attend the annual RealWorld Christmas party—rather a formal affair, and Pierre is photographed dancing with Lorraine. Lorraine has had a worrisome year of changing medications, but no hospitalizations and no episodes of *status epilepticus*. James returns from Japan for a two-week visit, to the delight of all the family. Michelle and Mother visit us for Christmas Eve; Ed & Carol very thoughtfully include them in their Christmas Day celebration, along with all the family: James, Gina, Roger, Theresa (but not Wyeth). Mother returns home on Boxing Day as Michelle must tend to Alma Proulx who has broken her wrist. Hugh and Jan Gourlay pay us a visit, and there is yet another informal office holiday party.

1998 At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt. Pierre works as a technical writer at RealWorld in Concord NH. We both commute, spending the weekend at home and the week in a small rented apartment in Concord. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but soldiers on anyway. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Their son James is working in Japan (though temporarily home on leave); their daughter Gina is working in Boston. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Pierre's mother Yolande (widowed last year) lives in Beaconsfield (Montreal). His brother Marc works in human resources and lives with his wife Linda ten minutes away from Yolande. Mother is in the early stages of Alzheimer's. Pierre's unmarried cousin Michelle lives-in as companion to Mother. Michelle's three siblings now seldom come into the story: Marie lives in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with her husband Jean-Guy; Raymond lives in Joliette with wife Claire, and Renée lives in Danville Quebec with husband Marc. Pierre and Lorraine are now both teetotal and have learned to like non-alcoholic beer.

We attend a family gathering for New Year's followed two days later by Ed's annual holiday cocktail party. James returns to Japan. In February, Lorraine in Manchester has a terrifying and life-threatening episode of *status epilepticus*. She is taken by ambulance to Emergency, and hospitalized for several days. The diagnosis is low blood sodium; she is given medication and advised to drink much Gatorade. Pierre engages in a facetious correspondence with Sen John M^{c}Claughry about President Garfield's intellectual abilities. In April, we celebrate Easter with Lorraine's side of the family at Gerardo's in St Johnsbury. In June, Pierre (who has been looking for work nearer home), obtains a job as programmer/analyst with the State of Vermont. We move out of Manchester and return home to St Johnsbury. Pierre will be commuting daily the forty miles to Montpelier. During the ten-day gap between jobs, Pierre & Lorraine take a two-day trip to Boston, then drive to Montreal for two or three days with Mother. Pierre's first assignment (and a major preoccupation for the next year and a half) is the famous Y2K problem. Pierre integrates well with the new job. Some time in 1998, Linda begins going to Germany and continues on a more frequent basis until her position became permanent there in 2002. In August we make another brief visit to Montreal. In September we are elected JP's again, having been obliged to resign the position when we became citizens of New Hampshire. At some undated point, Michelle and Mother pay us a brief visit. In October, we acquire two kittens, Desdemona and Tristan. Lorraine & Pierre attend the third wedding of Lorraine's school roommate Judy Henry. In November, we

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

celebrate family Thanksgiving at Ed & Carol's; Ed very kindly invites Yolande, and she comes down and spends a few days with us. We bring her back home the day after Thanksgiving. At Christmastime, Marc brings Mother down to celebrate with us and with Ed, who hosts the traditional Yuletide celebration.

1999 At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt with Desdemona and Tristan, the cats. Pierre works regular hours in Montpelier as a programmer/analyst for the State of Vermont, and commutes by car each workday. He is busy working, mostly on the Y2K problem. He is a JP and often writes quirky letters to the editor. Lorraine keeps house; she suffers from epilepsy but soldiers on anyway and loves to entertain company. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Their children James and Gina have graduated from college and are now working. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Pierre's widowed mother Yolande, who suffers from Alzheimer's, lives in Beaconsfield (Montreal). Pierre's unmarried cousin Michelle lives-in as companion to Mother. His brother Marc works in human resources and lives ten minutes away from Yolande. Michelle's three siblings now seldom come into the story: Marie lives in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with husband Jean-Guy; Raymond lives in Joliette with wife Claire, and Renée lives in Danville Quebec with husband Marc.

In April, Lorraine entertains Mother, Michelle, and the Zuccaros to Easter dinner. In May we visit Mother in Beaconsfield for the Memorial Day weekend. In June we make plans to attend Anne Broglio's wedding in Joplin. In July we make another weekend visit to Mother. Ed & Carol take us out sailing on Memphremagog. We make plans for a vacation weekend in Toronto. In August, Pierre & Lorraine, with Melve, Ed, and Carol, travel to Joplin to attend the wedding of Lorraine's cousin Anne, where Pierre meets for the first time all five of Lorraine's cousins and their spouses. While there, Pierre is hospitalized a day for what turned out to be a digestive upset; we had feared a recurrence of his heart trouble. Pierre & Lorraine attend a housewarming for Dave & Dotty Weinstein's new love nest. Tristan dies of an apparent heart attack. Hugh and Jan Gourlay pay us a visit and have dinner with us. In September we take a week's vacation in Toronto, travelling by train from Montreal. On our return we attend Marc's gala belated family gathering in honor of Mother's 89th birthday. Pierre & Lorraine celebrate their 18th anniversary by dinner and a Shakespeare play in Montpelier. In November, Lorraine entertains both sides of the family to the traditional Thanksgiving dinner at our home; the next day, Yolande visits Melve in Ryegate. In December, we drive to Loudon NH to attend Peg Jermyn's Christmas party and reconnect with friends from RealWorld. We attend the annual county Republican dinner and shake hands with John McCain. We celebrate Christmas both at our home and at Ed and Carol's; Yolande had been invited but couldn't come. Lorraine and Pierre attend First Night and see in the new millennium with fireworks.

2000 In January we begin the year with a family celebration at Warner's. In February Mother and Michelle visit Pierre and Lorraine for a week while Mother's house in Beaconsfield is being repainted. Lorraine makes friends with Alice Sullivan. In April, Lorraine hosts the traditional Easter family celebration. We join an organization of Civil War buffs. In May, Ed & Carol throw a party to honor the three mothers in the family. In June, Gina moves to California to be with her fiancé Wyeth, now in the Marine

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Corps. Ed & Carol invite Melve, Pierre, & Lorraine to a weekend at their cottage in Cape Cod. Lorraine's cousin Anne Evers, whose wedding we attended last year, has a baby boy: Harrison. Pierre & Lorraine pay a weekend visit to Yolande and Michelle in Beaconsfield. Lorraine gets her name in the paper over the issue of civil unions. In July, Ted Fiora, Lorraine's great-uncle, dies. We attend the funeral in Canton Conn with Melve, and I get to meet some of the family I had not seen before. Pierre publishes an article on 'Squaws and Language' in the local paper. Lorraine has a successful operation on her shoulder—the joint had been paining her. Lorraine joins an exercise class and continues regular exercise for years. In August, Yolande turns ninety. In September, Mother and Michelle visit Pierre and Lorraine in St Johnsbury. James is now studying for the priesthood; an article about him appears in our diocesan newspaper. In October, Gina and Wyeth pay a flying visit to St Johnsbury. Ruth Dwyer runs for governor; Pierre & Lorraine are active in the campaign. In November, Pierre & Lorraine take a week's vacation on a luxury paddlewheel steamer from New Orleans to Natchez and back, and enjoy it hugely. On the way back they spend a day or two in Boston, shopping and visiting the Museum of Fine Arts. Lorraine buys a $550 Gucci hat which is her pride and joy for years to come. There is no record of the Thanksgiving festivities. Sandy Smith has a baby boy, Evan. In December, we learn RealWorld Corporation, my former employer, has gone out of business. We celebrate Christmas Day at home, then proceed to Ed & Carol's for the traditional feast. Only seven are present this year, including the dog. After Christmas Pierre and Lorraine drive to Canada for a second celebration with Mother, Michelle, Marc, and Linda. We close the year by attending First Night on New Year's Eve.

2001 This is another very bad year: My Mother Yolande dies. She has been the central figure of these Berube Papers from the beginning.

At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt with Desdemona, the cat. Pierre works regular hours in Montpelier as a programmer/analyst for the State of Vermont, and commutes by car each workday. He is also a JP. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Their son James is studying for the priesthood; daughter Gina lives in California to be near her fiancé Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Pierre's widowed mother Yolande, who suffers from Alzheimer's, lives in Beaconsfield (Montreal). Pierre's unmarried cousin Michelle lives-in as companion to Mother. Pierre's brother Marc works in human resources and lives ten minutes away from Yolande. Michelle's three siblings now seldom come into the story: Marie lives in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with husband Jean-Guy; Raymond lives in Joliette with wife Claire, and Renée lives in Danville Quebec with husband Marc.

We begin the year with a family celebration of New Year's hosted by Lorraine, then we return to Canada to continue the holidays there for a few more days. A few days more, and there is a family celebration of James's birthday. In February we pay a weekend visit to Mother. In March Yolande is hospitalized briefly, and we visit Montreal. We begin to plan for the annual Broglio family reunion in Branson, a week-long affair that Ed & Mildred have invited us to. Lorraine begins an exercise program she will continue for years. In April we celebrate Easter with Melve and Ellen Griffin; the rest of

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

the family is away. In April we visit Mother in Montreal; she has been moved to a nursing home, the house is up for sale, and Michelle has moved to an apartment of her own in Verdun. In May we visit Mother again. In June Del Fiora dies. We spend the first week of July at the Broglio reunion in Branson, are made very welcome, and have a wonderful time. We purchase a wedding gift for Gina and Wyeth. We attend the wedding of Sean Daly, on a ferry boat in Lake Champlain (!). The 9/11 atrocity happens; Pierre engages in a newspaper debate on terrorism and Islam. In August, Pierre and Lorraine, along with Melve, James, Gina, & Wyeth, are weekend guests of Ed and Carol in their cottage in Dennis, Cape Cod. On 25 September Yolande dies; we are at the deathbed and attend the funeral. In October (or November), Gina and Wyeth briefly visit Ed & Carol; we are invited to a dinner party to celebrate. Lorraine hosts the family celebration of Thanksgiving. In December we drive to Loudon to attend Peg Jermyn's party. We celebrate our Christmas morning at home and are invited to Ed and Carol's festivities; this year we do not go up to Canada during the holidays.

2002 At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt with Desdemona, the cat. Pierre works regular hours in Montpelier as a programmer/analyst for the State of Vermont, and commutes by car each workday. He is also a JP, and writes occasional letters to the editor. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. Lorraine's brother Ed and his family live across the street. Their son James is studying for the priesthood; daughter Gina lives in California to be near her fiancé Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Pierre's parents are now both deceased. Pierre's brother Marc works in human resources and lives in Beaconsfield with wife Linda. Pierre's four cousins live in Quebec: Michelle (unmarried) in an apartment in Verdun, Marie in Ste Anne de la Pocatière with husband Jean-Guy; Raymond in Joliette with wife Claire, and Renée in Danville with husband Marc.

In January Pierre & Lorraine attend Edward's annual cocktail party; in February they throw their own annual cocktail party. They inherit a quarter of a million dollars from Pierre's deceased parents, invest most of it, and give a bequest to Michelle. In March, Lorraine hosts the family Easter dinner. In April we attend the 60th anniversary celebration of the Harrises. Lorraine is active in the Women's Club. Pierre plants some mountain ash trees behind the house. In May, Marc retires from his job. In June we are guests of Ed and Carol in their Cape Cod cottage. Ed becomes a director of the Passumpsic Bank. Lorraine and Pierre join Marc and the cousins in Rivière du Loup for the burial of Mother's ashes in my Father's grave. On the way up we stay with Renée & Marc, on the way back we do a little sight-seeing in Quebec City. In July Pierre is commended at work for rewriting the 'program from Hell'. Pierre is very upset about the forthcoming vacation in Italy; he hates traveling out of the country. In August Lorraine attends a bridal shower for Gina. In September we take our two-week vacation in Italy. Lorraine enjoys it, but Pierre is panic-stricken throughout and this horrible trip causes nightmares for years to come. In October Pierre & Lorraine attend Gina's wedding in Cape Cod. In November Lorraine hosts the family Thanksgiving celebration. We develop a habit of attending a two-hour jazz concert at Catamount every Sunday afternoon. In December we attend a 'Roaring Twenties' costume party hosted by Charlie & Deb Bucknam. The traditional Christmas is celebrated at Ed & Carol's, and the year

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

winds up with the First Night revelry.

2003 At the start of the year, Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt with Desdemona, the cat. Pierre works in Montpelier as a programmer/analyst for the State of Vermont, and commutes by car each workday. He is also a JP, and writes occasional letters to the editor. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. She continues her Women's Club activities and her aerobics class. Lorraine's brother Ed, an attorney, and wife Carol live across the street. Their son James is studying for the priesthood; daughter Gina lives in California with her husband Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps and is serving overseas in the Iraq war. Lorraine's widowed mother Melve lives in Ryegate with her cat Alex. Pierre's parents are now both deceased. Pierre's brother Marc is retired and lives in Beaconsfield; his wife Linda is vice-president of Bombardier and lives in Berlin Germany.

The year begins with a family celebration of New Year's Day at Melve's. We attend the inaugural of Governor Douglas. In February, Melve is hospitalized with an ulcer, but also diagnosed with Alzheimer's. The family decides that she (and Alex) will move in with Pierre and Lorraine, and the house in Ryegate will be abandoned; Ed will take care of her business affairs. Melve soon fits into our routine. In April we have a party at our house in honor of Melve's 87th birthday. We celebrate Easter at our house; Michelle is present but no one else from my side of the family. In May Alex is euthanized. Wyeth returns from a tour of duty in wartime Iraq. Hugh & Jan Gourlay pay a visit to the Berubes. In June, Melve Pierre & Lorraine attend a performance of Mozart's *Magic Flute*. Some time in 2003, Marc moves to Berlin, Germany to live there with his wife Linda. They retain ownership of their home in Beaconsfield, Quebec, and eventually return there in 2006. In July, all three of us, as well as Ed and Carol, are invited to the Broglio two-week family reunion in Branson. In August, Melve Pierre & Lorraine are treated to a sail on Lake Memphremagog in Ed's boat. In September we move some of Melve's furniture from Ryegate to make her bedroom more agreeable to her. In September the three of us are again guests of Ed and Carol, this time at their cottage in Cape Cod. In October Marc visits Pat at her home in Crown Point. In November, we celebrate family Thanksgiving at Ed & Carol's. In December, Pierre & Lorraine attend Charlie Bucknam's birthday party. We celebrate the traditional family Christmas both at our house and at Ed's. This year we do not go up to Canada—Pierre has resolved never to go there again.

2004 We begin the year by hosting the family New Year's dinner at our home. In April Pierre and Lorraine take a ten-day vacation in California while Ed, Carol, & Melve stay with Gina. Wyeth is in Iraq. Gina entertains us to Easter dinner; James flies in too. Pierre retires, planning to live on his investments, pension, and Social Security. In May, James, after two years of study, is installed as an acolyte. Pierre and Lorraine are delegates to the Republican state convention for nominating presidential candidates. Gina gets out of the retail business and sets up as a domestic caterer. In June, we join the American Legion. In July Wyeth appears on national television, interviewed by Oliver North. Roger Bessette, Carol's father, dies. Lorraine is very upset by various scams practiced against us; we are forced to change our phone number, but recover most of the stolen money. Ed & Carol generously loan Pierre and Lorraine the use of their cottage on Cape Cod for a week, and we spend the time visiting museums. During our absence

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Carol takes care of Melve. All summer and fall, Lorraine and Pierre demonstrate weekly for President Bush; in the process, we become close friends with Bob and Janet Egizi. In September Pierre buys an exercise machine and begins using it in addition to the treadmill. In November we are overjoyed by the re-election of President Bush. Pierre & Lorraine host the traditional family Thanksgiving. In December we attend various Christmas parties and concerts, climaxed by the family celebration at Ed & Carol's. All Ed's family are there, even Vaquero (Gina's dog). Three days later, Pierre and Lorraine hold their annual cocktail party; fifty guests are present.

2005 At the start of the year, Pierre, Lorraine, Melve, & Desdemona (the cat) are living in St Johnsbury Vt. Pierre retired last year. He is still a JP, writes letters to the editor, and keeps up his exercises on the treadmill. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. She continues her Women's Club activities and her aerobics class. We both attend jazz sessions weekly. Melve, Lorraine's widowed mother, suffers from Alzheimer's. Lorraine's brother Ed, an attorney, and his wife Carol live across the street. Their son James is studying for the priesthood. Their daughter Gina lives in California with her husband Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps and is serving in the Iraq war. Pierre's brother Marc is retired and lives in Berlin, Germany, with his wife Linda who is vice-president of Bombardier.

The New Year begins with a family celebration at Ed & Carol's, followed by an Epiphany celebration at Pierre & Lorraine's. In February Wyeth was awarded a Navy Commendation medal for valor in combat. In March, we host a dinner party for the Egizis, Sbarras, and M^{c}Claughrys. The Berubes host the family Easter dinner. Fr Jon Bruder dies. Pope John Paul II dies; Pierre grows a beard. In April we celebrate Melve's birthday with a small party. We meet the Abrahams and the Conrads, become friendly, and invite each other to dinner a few times, but both soon move out of the area. Edward recuperates after a bout of pneumonia. In May we start taking Melve to a café in Lyndonville on Wednesday evenings for the live jazz. We celebrate Mother's Day at Ed & Carol's. James is ordained deacon. In June, the family transfers Melve to a nursing home in Barton; her Alzheimer's is now too advanced for Lorraine and Pierre to care for her at home. Pierre and Lorraine fly to Florida for the wedding of Joey Foley, the son of Lorraine's cousin Barbara Foley. We spend a week vacationing there. In July, we attend a garden party at Carol's for her relatives who are visiting her. Lorraine and I pay a sentimental visit to Port Henry; I show Lorraine my old haunts; we visit with Anne and with Sylvia, but do not get to see Pat. In August, we attend the Ryegate Heritage festival and Civil War re-enactment. In September, Ed and Carol experience a serious (potentially fatal) car accident; Carol breaks a wrist and requires months of treatment. In October, Barbara's other son Aaron is also married (in Texas), but this wedding we do not attend. In November, Carol's mother Theresa Bessette dies. Pierre gets a sudden urge to march in the Veterans Day parade, and does so, squeezing into his old Army uniform. Thanksgiving goes unrecorded. In December we participate in the traditional Christmas feast at Ed's.

2006 Pierre, Lorraine, & Desdemona (the cat) are living in St Johnsbury Vt. Pierre is retired, but still a JP; he writes letters to the editor, and keeps up his exercises on the treadmill. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. She continues her Women's Club activities and her aerobics class. We both

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

attend jazz sessions weekly. Melve, Lorraine's widowed mother, suffers from Alzheimer's and is in a nursing home; we visit her from time to time. Lorraine's brother Ed and his wife Carol lives across the street. Their son James is studying for the priesthood. Their daughter Gina lives in California with her husband Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps and is serving in the Iraq war. Pierre's brother Marc is retired; he lives in Berlin Germany with his wife Linda who is vice-president of Bombardier.

We begin the year with a family celebration of New Year's Day at our home. Pierre & Lorraine throw their annual Christmastime cocktail party. We go to St Alban's to demonstrate for Jessica's Law. In February, Lorraine commences seeing the chiropractor and keeps it up for several months. In March, Carol puts on an exhibition of her digital photos at Catamount. In April, we host Easter dinner for the family and for Michelle. In April, Oliver Sutton, a stray kitten, presents himself and is adopted into the family. In June, James is ordained to the priesthood; his first ministry is in Barre. In July, Linda leaves Bombardier and retires, to see to her Mother and Brother. She and Marc move back to their home in Beaconsfield Que. They pay a flying visit to Pierre and Lorraine. Pierre & Lorraine, Ed & Carol, attend the Broglio family reunion in Joplin Mo. Lorraine attends Mary Brock's annual party for the women of her aerobics class. In August, we attend the Bucknams' 40th anniversary party and have a good time. We attend a fund-raiser for Gov Douglas. In September, we take a three-week vacation by car, visiting Mark Twain's home in Connecticut, Antietam battlefield, Virginia Beach, the Douglas MacArthur museum, Colonial Williamsburg, Jamestown, the James River plantations, West Point, Lake George, and Port Henry. We visit Pat in Crown Point, I for the first time in 27 years; Lorraine for the first time ever. In October, we attend the annual Republican county dinner. In November, we attend the wedding of the Dalys' daughter Megan in Annapolis. Ed and Carol host the traditional Thanksgiving celebration and dinner. Billy Costa, a close friend of Lorraine's family, dies. Pierre spends five days at the courthouse working on a recount of a disputed election. Ed and Carol spend Christmas in California with Gina and her in-laws, so for the first time we host the family Christmas dinner—but our only guest is Father James. The year winds up with two more parties, one at our house and one at the Egizis.

2007 The year opens with a New Year's' celebration at Ed & Carol's. A week later comes Ed & Carol's annual Christmas cocktail party. In March Pierre has a cyst removed from under his eye. Ed throws a surprise party for Carol's 60th birthday; Gina & Wyeth fly here to attend. In April, Easter goes by unrecorded. In May, Pierre's former boss, Dave Lavigne, dies; we attend the funeral. We celebrate Mother's Day with Melve at the nursing home. Pierre conceives the idea of digitizing all the family photo albums, and buys a computer for that purpose; he is busy on this project for the rest of the year. In June, we make a one-day trip to Long Island to attend the funeral of Lorraine's relative, Flora Barbero. Lorraine meets relatives she has not seen in years, and revisits her old haunts. Now that he has a computer, Pierre discovers e-mail, and much correspondence ensues. In July, we attend the annual Broglio family reunion at Branson, Missouri, as guests of Ed and Mildred. Pierre's closest friend at the trucking company, Hugh Gourlay dies; we attend the funeral. In August, an electronic device is surgically implanted in Lorraine's chest cavity. This stimulates the vagus nerve at regular intervals, hopefully reducing the seizures. It doesn't do any good, and it annoys Lorraine; so after

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

a few months it is inactivated (but not removed). Pierre finishes the photo albums; there are 18 volumes; he has several copies printed and distributes them to the family. Alma Proulx, Ulric's last surviving sister, dies. In September Pierre finishes transcribing his African diary, photographs, and letters (1964-65) and turns them into a book. He sends copies to his old Army friends Troy Carpenter and James Hernden, but cannot locate Tyrone Sivels. This project becomes the kernel of the present Berube Papers. Troy introduces me to Lee Miller, who runs our old unit's web site. Pierre gives him the Africa volume to put on the site. Lee turns out to be very knowledgeable about Tolkien, and we have a long correspondence on the subject. In October Pierre & Lorraine go off on a ten-day swing around western New York State, visiting museums, zoos, and historic sites, and meeting Richie & Mary Zuccaro as well as Sylvia. We had hoped Marc & Linda would join us to meet Ann & Pat, but Linda's best friend Aline is dying so they couldn't come. In November, Pierre & Lorraine march in the Veteran's Day parade. We host a family Thanksgiving dinner. Melve's good friend Ellen Griffin dies. We attend several Christmas parties, and celebrate our own Christmas at home and at Ed and Carol's. After Christmas we host our annual cocktail party.

2008 Pierre and Lorraine are living in St Johnsbury Vt with Desdemona & Oliver Sutton (the cats). Pierre is retired, but still a JP; he writes letters to the editor, and keeps up his exercises on the treadmill. He suffers from hypertension, heart trouble, and diabetes. Lorraine suffers from epilepsy but still keeps house and loves to entertain company. She continues her Women's Club activities and her aerobics class. We both attend jazz sessions weekly, classical concerts when we get the chance, and the Monday band concerts in the summertime. We dine out about once a week. Pierre retains an active interest in Tolkien, and Lorraine in the Civil War.

Melve, Lorraine's widowed mother, suffers from Alzheimer's and is in a nursing home. Lorraine's brother Ed and his wife Carol lives across the street. Their son James is a priest, stationed in Barre. Their daughter Gina lives in California with her husband Wyeth who is an officer in the Marine Corps and is serving in the Iraq war. Pierre's brother Marc and his wife Linda are retired (though looking for work); they live in Beaconsfield (near Montreal).

The year opens with a New Year celebration at Ed and Carol's. Pierre is engaged in digitizing the family photo album and putting it on a DVD. There are three more parties in January: one for James's birthday, one for the Dalys, and one for the Four Bobs. In February we fly to Joplin to celebrate Ed & Mildred's 60th anniversary; we also visit Carol's cousin James Daley. Carol throws a party for Edward's 65th birthday. We see *The Winter's Tale*—twice. Marc and Linda visit us overnight. In March, we count ballots at the Town Meeting. Lorraine fails a mammogram and is quite worried. She sustains bad burns on her legs as a result of spilling coffee during a seizure. She has a successful cataract operation on one eye. She slips on the ice, and fractures an arm. She spends the next week or so on the sofa in the den. We cancel our plans to host Easter; Carol offers to do so instead. Pierre tries but fails to arrange an interview so Sylvia can put on record her recollections of the artist Rockwell Kent. Sylvia has just been released from the hospital after breaking bones in a car accident a few months ago. She is back at home but in the early stages of Alzheimer's. In April, Lorraine is operated for cataracts on the other eye. Pierre corresponds with Pat and with Karen Griglak. In May

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

Lorraine's arm is healed and she resumes her diary. Marie sustains a coma, but recovers after several weeks' therapy and care by Renée. Pierre distributes DVDs of the photo album to family members. Pierre and Lorraine attend a seminar sponsored by John M^{c}Claughry's Ethan Allen Institute. Pierre is digitizing the family recipes and corresponds with Marc on the subject. In June, Lorraine's mammogram is repeated, successfully this time. In July, Lorraine is involved in a controversy about an illuminated crucifix on private land. In August Pierre & Lorraine take a scenic train ride and attend a performance of *The Two Gentlemen of Verona*. They are renominated JP's. Lorraine attends Mary Brach's annual party for the aerobics class. Pierre & Lorraine man the Republican booth at the county fair. In September Rich & Mary Zuccaro visit Ed & Carol. In October Lorraine and the Republican women get together to watch Sarah Palin debate. In October, the Berubes & the Egizis host a joint cocktail party; Marc and Linda attend. Lorraine tries out as a volunteer at the hospital, but it does not work out. The housing market crashes. In November, Obama is elected president and M^{c}Cain defeated. The Egizis come for dinner. Thanksgiving is celebrated at the Zuccaros', with James and Gina and Wyeth all present. In December, Pierre begins to look for employment. We attend the annual Christmas party of the Egizis. Christmas day is celebrated with the Zuccaros. During Christmas week the Egizis and Berubes each dine with the other.

2009 This was a very bad year. Lorraine and I were enjoying life in retirement during the first half of the year, but Melve had retired to a nursing home and kept getting worse. I published a scholarly article on Tolkien. Then the stock market crashed, so that we could no longer live off our investments and began to draw down our capital. I looked for work but found only a temporary part-time government boondoggle. Obama was elected president. All of this caused a deep depression resulting in Lorraine's death by suicide. I then fell in love with Margaret but with no success.

2010 Melve dies in January. Pierre is living alone (save for the cats) and is learning to survive without Lorraine; he has mostly given up job hunting. He embarks on a project to collect all the family diaries letters and photographs and to organize them into these Berube Papers. Marc and Linda, as well as Ed and Carol, are supportive. Margaret spurns him. Pierre keeps up a correspondence with friends old and new. He serves as Justice of the Peace and writes occasional crank letters to the newspaper. He spends the year at home except for an invitation from Ed & Mildred Broglio to visit at Branson Missouri for the Fourth of July. Marc and Linda are both retired and living in Montreal; they visit Pierre occasionally. Ed continues his law practice and lives next door with Carol; James is parish priest in Chester Vt.

2011 Pierre begins the year with the traditional Christmas party, but Margaret does not attend. Marc is searching for a home in Florida; nothing ever comes of this. Pierre's primary occupation is now the compilation of these Berube Papers. He socializes with Ed and Carol and James, continues to do his job as Justice of the Peace, participates in local politics, contributes an occasional letter to the newspaper, and does volunteer work for First Night and for the church. Several times during the year Marc visits him for a couple of days. In March Pierre engages Letha Kay Sanders in Colorado to transcribe the shorthand portions of Mother's diary; this is the beginning of a long technical correspondence which soon becomes personal. Linda gets a job as vice president of a major

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

timber corporation, and she and Marc prepare to move from Montreal to Toronto. In April, Marc & Michelle visit Pierre and help with the Berube Papers. In May Pierre joins the Catholic Match dating website and so meets his future wife Felisa. An extensive correspondence ensues. Margaret goes to work as a practical nurse; Pierre has given up trying to take her on dates. In August, Pierre and Felisa declare their love to each other. Marc gets in touch with Roger Lafond and Wayne Lebelle, amateur historians from the Field area, who provide us with much useful information about Mother's years in Field. Pierre corresponds extensively with both. In December Pat reveals that she is not (after all) cumbered with a boy friend, and that she always wanted to return to Port Henry. Pierre sees an opportunity—sixty years later!—of fulfilling both his life's ambitions (returning home to Port Henry and marrying Pat). He at once proposes to her (without telling Felisa). The issue is left hanging as Christmas supervenes, and Pierre spends the holiday with the Zuccaros. Marc & Linda visit after Christmas, and Pierre takes them out to dinner along with Ed, Carol, James, & Gina.

2012 As the year opens, Pierre is courting Pat by e-mail while still corresponding with Felisa. Marc is busy moving to Toronto; he visits Pierre several times during the year. At the end of January, after a voluminous correspondence, Pierre finally meets Pat in Port Henry and she decides she is not interested in marrying him. He reports this result to Felisa and redoubles his attentions to her. Within a week they are engaged. Pierre informs the family and the new couple begins to plan Felisa's move to Vermont. They will have to undergo a civil marriage in California before Felisa can travel out of that state (she is in the US on an expired visitor's visa). Pierre shaves his beard. He continues to work on these family papers and write crank letters to the paper. At the end of February Felisa quits her accounting job and Pierre flies to Los Angeles to meet Felisa for the first time. He buys an engagement ring and rents a van for the drive back. With the van half packed, Felisa's friends persuade her not to travel cross-country because of the danger of being picked up and deported. She needs to renew her Philippine passport—that and a marriage certificate will let her travel by plane. Pierre, very disappointed, flies back home, vowing to come and marry her as soon as the passport comes through. Felisa hires attorney Rufino Quitasol to do the legal work. Felisa finds a temporary job but her employer swindles her out of her wages. In April the passport comes through on schedule. Pierre flies to California and marries Felisa in a civil ceremony on 24 April. A few close friends attend, and there is a reception and dinner. The new couple then fly home to Vermont and commence married life. In May Felisa takes the medical tests needed for her immigration application. Pierre researches his net worth to satisfy Immigration that he can support her. Felisa is very busy cleaning and refurnishing the house, more aggressively than Pierre likes. Many items are discarded or given away, and several pieces of furniture are purchased. Felisa takes to gardening and to sewing. She now sings in the choir. The couple begins the red tape needed for a sacramental marriage. Marc finally moves his household to Toronto but immediately has to move out again because the flooring has to be redone. In July Pierre and Felisa drive to New London to visit Felisa's brother and sister-in-law, Reynaldo and Monette Lucido. Felisa successfully completes her Immigration interview in St Albans, and now has a work permit and a social security number; she begins looking for work but has no success yet. In August we find that we need cripplingly expensive repairs to the house, including

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

mold remediation and a new roof over the library; construction goes on for months. Felisa uses the opportunity to replace much of the carpeting in the house with plain flooring, as this is better for her allergies. On 11 August Pierre and Felisa are married by Father James, in our parish church in St Johnsbury. About two dozen friends and relations from both sides of the family attend the wedding and reception. In October we entertain our first visitor, Felisa's cousin Adela Jennings, who stays for several days. Pierre sells most of Lorraine's antiques, realizing much less than expected. In November Felisa commences Driver's Ed; she passes the written test but still has to take several months of practical training. This cannot be scheduled until next year. Christmas is celebrated with a visit from Monette, Mon-Mon, and Roxy.

2013 Pierre and Felisa are living in St Johnsbury and enjoying their first full year of matrimony. Marc and Linda are living in Toronto; Marc visits frequently during the year. Ed and Carol are still living across the street and remain close friends. Fr James is pastor of Chester, Vt. Gina and Wyeth are bringing up a new baby, Camila Tiaré. Pierre is still working on these Berube Papers; Felisa is keeping house, singing in the choir, teaching Sunday school, gardening, and sewing. She is looking for employment and is starting to make friends in the community; she hosts and attends a number of parties throughout the year. Pat still corresponds regularly with Pierre. In January, Felisa finally begins Driver's Ed; Pierre takes her driving daily. In February, the roof leakage appears *again*; Cleanway has to replace the roof three separate times, fortunately under warranty. The wedding album is finally printed and distributed. In April Pierre finalizes his will. In May Felisa gets her drivers license and is overjoyed. We visit Felisa's brother Reynaldo. In June Sylvia dies; we are not informed until after the funeral. In July the roof is finally fixed and Cleanway begins to replace the (broken) sliding door in the library by a conventional door and window. In August Felisa entertains three California friends for a few days; we take them to the Shelburne Museum and to other sights. Pierre & Felisa take a short visit to Port Henry. Reynaldo and Monette visit for a few days, and Reynaldo gives Felisa an Audi. We drive back to Connecticut and visit with them, and on the way back I am too tired to continue so we hole up overnight in a fleabag motel. Corey Cruz, Felisa's best friend, visits us for a few days from California; we pick her up in Boston. In September Teresita Brewer, Felisa's second cousin, visits with her niece Cecelia Wiley and the latter's son Slater. Later the same month, Sister Rose & Brother Eugene Diego visit. In October we stand in for Slater's parents at the Greenwood School in Putney. We spent three weeks in the Philippines at the home of Felisa's mother, where I meet all her large family and we are treated like royalty. She has not seen her family for about seven years. She also settles all the issues of her pension from her years' work with the Philippine government. We get out on the last plane before the worst typhoon in history hit the area. We spend Thanksgiving at Reynaldo's in Connecticut. In December Oliver Sutton is mourned for lost in freezing weather, but after three days is discovered safe in the linen closet. Ed Broglio, Lorraine's uncle, dies. Pierre & Felisa buy a new car. Em-Em graduates from police academy with high honors. Ed & Carol invite us to traditional Christmas festivities a week early (as they will be gone on the day itself); we meet Gina and Camila. Pierre & Felisa spend Christmas day alone except for a visit from James. Pierre is diagnosed with Parkinson's disease.

2014 Pierre and Felisa live in St Johnsbury. Marc and Linda live in Toronto; Marc visits

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

frequently during the year. Ed and Carol are still living across the street and remain close friends. Fr James is pastor of Chester, Vt. Gina and Wyeth are bringing up a new baby, Camila Tiaré. Pierre is working on these Berube Papers, functioning as a Justice of the Peace, and doing a lot of reading. Felisa is keeping house, singing in the choir, teaching Sunday school, gardening, and sewing. She is looking for employment and has three or four job interviews throughout the year, but none of them result in an offer. She is making friends in the community; she hosts and attends a number of parties throughout the year. Pat still corresponds regularly with Pierre. Pierre's cousins (Ray & Claire, Renée & Marc, Michelle, Marie) continue to live in Canada.

In January Yolande's great friend Françoise Bernard (from Murdochville days) dies. In March Pierre & Felisa attend a friend-of-a-friend's wedding in New York City. In May we visit Reynaldo in New London to attend Peter's first communion. As we run through our money it begins to look like we will soon have to move to a small apartment; we consult with Maurice Chaloux about selling the house; he recommends asking $140,000. Melve's house, of which we own half, is still on the market; twice this year we thought we had it sold but the deal fell through each time. Linda's mother Mrs Coates moves to an assisted living facility. Evelyn Armena, an old classmate of Felisa, visits for a few days. Felisa does a little babysitting for a few weeks, but gives it up as a bad job. In June we get done some of the carpentry and painting work Maurice has recommended. In July Pierre & Felisa travel to New London to meet Reynaldo's long-lost daughter Angela, whom Monette had located by internet detective work. Pierre resumes correspondence with Billy Rushby, last seen in Port Henry days. In July Felisa applies to US Homeland Security to get her status upgraded; at present it is only 'conditional permanent' residency. Adela & Cicky visit for a few days, and we go to Boston for a couple of days' visit. In August Felisa turns 65, goes on Medicare, begins to draw Social Security. We had a new inside fuel tank installed to render the house saleable, as the government now disallows buried outside tanks. In the process a leak was discovered, requiring environmental clean-up. The State pays all but $250 of this, but it makes the house unsalable for several more months. Cuying & Erlinda visit for a few days. In September Felisa goes out apple picking with her new friend Elsie. We have run through all our investment accounts and begin selling the bullion. Mayon volcano erupts, but no harm comes to Felisa's family. Vicki and Cory come for a visit, and go with Felisa to Montreal and Quebec. In October Pierre & Felisa join a writer's club for old folks, presided over by Reeve Lindbergh, and each read a few pieces. In November, Peter Lucido is caught carrying an (unloaded) gun to school, and is in big trouble. Pierre is re-elected Justice of the Peace. Angela attempts suicide, shoots herself in the chest, but miraculously survives and soon recovers. Felisa is diagnosed with a large uterine myoma; an operation is planned. Ed, Carol, & James joined Pierre & Felisa for a traditional Thanksgiving. In December, Marc pays a two-day visit to us but does not come for Christmas. Marc turns 70; Linda throws a gala party in Montreal; Ed & Carol attend; Pierre & Felisa do not (Pierre will not travel to Canada). Ed & Carol travel to Gina and Wyeth's for Christmas, but invite us to an anticipatory celebration a few days beforehand. Camila announces that Gina's new baby is to be a girl. We had considered going to Reynaldo's, but he is still laid up with a work-related accident. Consequently there are just Pierre and Felisa for Christmas day itself. We celebrate New Year's Eve at

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

St Johnsbury's First Night festivities.

2015 Pierre and Felisa live in St Johnsbury. Marc and Linda live in Toronto; Marc visits frequently during the year. Ed and Carol are still living across the street and remain close friends. Fr James is pastor of Chester, Vt. Gina and Wyeth are bringing up two children in Carolina. Pierre is working on these Berube Papers, functioning as a Justice of the Peace, and doing a lot of reading. He is starting to feel the effects of Parkinson's. Felisa is keeping house, singing in the choir, teaching Sunday school, gardening, and sewing. She hosts and attends a number of parties throughout the year. Pat still corresponds regularly with Pierre. Pierre's cousins (Ray & Claire, Renée & Marc, Michelle, Marie) continue to live in Canada.

In January, Felisa gets her permanent US residency. We ask Marc's advice about our financial troubles. We attend the Madrigal Dinner. In February, Felisa has an hysterectomy, removing a six-pound myoma that has bothered her for years; she is bedridden for a few days and takes months to recuperate fully. Edward's house suffers extensive damage due to furnace failure while they are on vacation. In March we put the house up for sale, asking $165,000—much against my better judgment—and prepare it for viewing. Marc & Ronny Lehto come for several days and do a surprising amount of painting and other fix-up work. In April Tim Patung (Vickie's grandnephew) visits for a few days, and Carol invites us all to Easter dinner. Felisa is doing weekly physical therapy as part of her recovery. My old buddy John Daly dies. Cleanway does more mold remediation. We visit Felisa's brother in New London. Several people view the house, and object to the smoke; we are now doing all our smoking outside, which is a massive nuisance. Pierre sustains a colonoscopy; Felisa was to have gotten one too, but they had to abort the procedure upon discovering scar tissue from her operation. In June, Felisa starts out as a substitute teacher (for Good Shepherd school). She spends a week in Los Angeles (without Pierre) attending a funeral and visiting friends. We celebrate the Fourth of July at a party thrown by Anna Pinkerton, and both get scratched falling on some outdoor stairs. We entertain two exchange students of St Johnsbury Academy for two weeks—a fourteen year old Chinese girl, Selina, and a fifteen-year old Japanese, Aya. A car backs into Pierre on the street (because the horn was not working), and causes some damage & inconvenience. In August, Pierre & Felisa visit Reynaldo & Monette in New London for a few days; they took us to Mystic Seaport. We attend the baptism of Gina & Wyeth's new daughter Rosalie. Cuyin & Tim visit us for a couple of days. In September, Felisa resumes substitute teaching and is soon working nearly full-time, substantially decreasing the shortfall between our expense and revenue. By now, Anna Pinkerton is visiting us (and staying overnight) nearly every week. In October, Fr James blesses the whole house, room by room. We attend the wedding of Mrs Douglass, Felisa (& Lorraine's) former cleaning woman. Pierre finally finishes the Berube Papers (save for the final proofreading and of course the current volume). Marc visits for a couple of days, as he has already done several times this year. Pierre & Felisa attend a diocesan youth rally in Burlington. In November, Marc works on getting the Berube Papers suitably archived. Felisa starts work as a sales clerk at JC Penney's and continues throughout the holiday season. She still does substitute teaching, but there are fewer assignments during the holidays. She also continues to teach Sunday School and to sing in the choir, both volunteer jobs. Pierre's good friend and colleague from the trucking compa-

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

ny, Marty Fors, dies. We are entertained by the Zuccaros to a family dinner at Thanksgiving. Pierre engages in another newspaper debate about *Islam*. Felisa applies for US citizenship. In December we celebrate Christmas in Chester with the Zuccaros.

2016 Pierre and Felisa live in St Johnsbury. Marc and Linda live in Toronto; Marc visits frequently during the year. Ed and Carol are still living across the street and remain close friends. Fr James is pastor of Chester, Vt. Gina and Wyeth are bringing up two children in Carolina. Pierre is working on these Berube Papers, functioning as a Justice of the Peace, and writing letters to the editor on current topics. His Parkinson's is a little worse but he still functions. Felisa is keeping house, working at three part-time jobs, singing in the choir, teaching Sunday school, gardening, and sewing. She hosts and attends a number of parties throughout the year. We both do occasional babysitting. Pat still corresponds regularly with Pierre; sometimes we hear from Ann also. Pierre's cousins (Ray & Claire, Renée & Marc, Michelle, Marie) continue to live in Canada. We have frequent visits from our friend Anna Pinkerton (later Murray), who continues her amazing adventures with the immigration authorities.

In January, Anna is married to Peter Murray, an American. Marc pays a short visit and the Zuccaros join us for dinner. In February Felisa has her naturalization interview with USCIS in St Albans. Marc meets with Quebec archivist about our donating the Berube Papers to them. In March, Felisa comes into a small inheritance from her late 'husband' Renato. This involves much red tape (literally); also trips to Manila (by Consuelo) and to New York (by Felisa). Felisa makes a freewill offering to Renato's bastard son. Felisa upset for months because she wants to buy a second car and I won't allow it. Ed & Carol invite us to Easter celebration at their home. In April, we drive to Essex Jct for Felisa's naturalization, but find that USCIS has advanced the date without telling us, so we miss it. The State finds that there is still a little underground oil contamination under our house. In May, Felisa begins some extensive (and expensive) dental work which will not be completed until next year. Felisa cannot attend the reunion of her AFS class (her year of high school spent in the US); she is greatly disappointed. We attend a party at Anna's new home in Burlington. Felisa hosts a dinner party for the Zuccaros and for Anna and her daughter. Pierre attends the Republican state convention as a delegate and votes for Trump. In June Anna visits again with her mother, who lives in Kazakhstan and is on a visit. Felisa is elated to finally be naturalized as a US citizen; Anna is our only guest present. A few days later I (as JP) administer the Freeman's Oath to her. A second attempt at Felisa's colonoscopy ends in another failure. Felisa hosts Ed & Carol & James to dinner to celebrate her naturalization, and a few days later invites Dennis and his kids, Rose Smith, and Marylou Sales to dinner to celebrate the Fourth of July. Anna and Stephanie are arrested and jailed in Philadelphia, awaiting deportation; the twin sons Vlad & Staf actually are deported. We inherit Chloe the Chihuahua and also undertake to safeguard a carload of Anna's belongings. Marc and Linda, on a vacation trip, host Pierre and Felisa to lunch at Mt Washington. We lose Chloe, but the police find her for us again. Felisa applies for a US passport; when she gets it, it has the wrong sex on it and she has to apply again. Pierre resumes work (abandoned in 1980) on St Johnsbury's mysterious coin of Constantine, and finally solves the problem. In August, Anna is reprieved through the intervention of Sen Bernie Sanders, as she was literally sitting in the plane waiting to take off for Kazakhstan. She has to wear a GPS

Year **Annals of the Berube Family**

anklet but is allowed to work. Emotional meeting with Anna and her cousin Sergei from Montreal, whom she has dragooned as her driver. We give Chloe back. We attend the Morin's annual pig roast. Bernier Mayo dies. Ed finally sells Melve's house; our share is about thirty thousand, but even so we barely break even when we factor in what we have spent on maintenance over the years. In October, Felisa arranges for new flooring in our den, kitchen, and breakfast nook. In November, Pierre applies to the VA for a pension. Marc pays a brief visit and is present for election day; I am elated that Trump was elected, but it takes a few days for the good news to really sink in. I am re-elected Justice of the Peace. Desdemona is found to have advanced kidney disease, severe arthritis, and a broken breastbone; we are desolated but we have to euthanize her; she dies in my arms. Poor little cat. She was 18 years old. We celebrate Thanksgiving a day early, just we two, because Felisa is working on the day itself. In December we attend a party at Toge's. Ed and Carol invite us to celebrate Christmas with James at their home. We buy a car to replace the old one, which needs a lot of work and has an expired warranty. We skip the First Night celebration and see in the New Year on television only.

2017 We celebrate New Year's Day with a family dinner at our home. Felisa completes extensive dental work. Pierre & Marc research the question of having our father inducted into the Canadian mining hall of fame, and conclude it is not practical. Donald Trump becomes President; Pierre is elated, Marc disgusted. Pierre's article on the Roman coin is finally published in an obscure journal. Anna Murray [formerly Pinkerton] continues to make overnight visits on and off all year long. In February, Felisa's sister Consuelo has her leg amputated. In March, Marc pays us a visit. Reynaldo's mother-in-law Nanay dies. Al Toborg, Lorraine's old friend and teacher, dies. In April, Pierre begins a paying job for John McClaughry, archiving 30 years of his op-ed columns. Pierre & Felisa host the three Zuccaros to Easter dinner. Felisa's sister Nancy dies of a heart attack at her home; Felisa is desolated but neither she nor Reynaldo can travel to the Philippines for the funeral. In June, three of Felisa's AFS buddies from her high school days spend a couple of days visiting. Felisa attends a weeklong religious retreat at Steubenville Ohio with her close friend Cory. Marc negotiates with the Archives Nationales du Québec to archive these Berube Papers. We discover that my insurance policy paying Felisa $100,000 upon my death, at a cost of $3016 a year, has expired. Pierre had forgotten there was a 15-year limit and is very upset, but there is nothing to be done. In July, Pierre commences a desultory correspondence with Parker Towle, the poet laureate of New Hampshire, formerly my neurologist. In August, Salve's husband Peter, Felisa's brother-in-law, dies. We attend a party at Sun Nunn's. Felisa, Anna, & Alla visit Franconia Park. In September, Linda loses her job, as her company is absorbed by another corporation. Marc and Linda pay us a very brief visit. Pierre lunches with Parker Towle, who is still corresponding with him. The St J Athenæum agrees to archive and catalog these Berube Papers, but does not do so. In October, Pierre submits to *Mythlore* an article on *Tolkien as Minimalist*, which is not accepted. Ed & Carol celebrate their 50th anniversary with a 3-week trip to Europe. In November, Felisa begins regular chiropractic treatments because of her cramps and back pains. We have our Thanksgiving celebration all by ourselves this year, complete with turkey but three days late because of Felisa's work schedule. In December, we celebrate the traditional Christmas at Ed & Carol's, with ourselves providing the dessert. We have to do serious

Year	Annals of the Berube Family

house repairs because the heating pipes burst.

2018 We celebrate New Year's Day by hosting a dinner party with family & friends. Frozen pipes again cause housing damage and expense. Marc's friend Larry Lehto dies. Marc pays us a two-day visit, makes some repairs to the house, and gives me good advice about a home line of credit. In February, I finish McClaughry's project. Anna Murray continues to visit us occasionally. Reynaldo has triple heart bypass surgery; we visit for a week to help out, staying at Ver & Baby's home. They are hospitable but their home causes Felisa agonies of allergies. I have a minor car accident. In March I sustain another minor accident. Marc negotiates with the Québec Archival Library to archive these Berube papers, and secures agreement in principle. Felisa insists upon leasing a new car. We sell off the last of our gold bullion, and have no reserves left except the house and its contents. In April, we celebrate Easter at Ed & Carol's with Gina & Wyeth & the two granddaughters. We visit Father James at his new parish in Swanton. Pierre begins a correspondence with Tom Shippey (leading Tolkien literary critic) on the subject of *monosyllables*. He resumes his correspondence with Parker Towle. In May, Pierre enlists as a volunteer driver for the Vt Assn for the Blind. We attend the graduation of Tim Patang, the son of Felisa's friend Cu Yin, in Worcester Mass. Yet another accident: I scrape the car against a pillar in the parking garage. In June, Claire Proulx (wife of my cousin Raymond) dies. Gina & her daughters visit their parents, and we are invited to dinner. Our niece Angela's boyfriend, an abusive schizophreniac, shoots himself. Felisa's nephew Christopher enlists her help in joining the Philippine Merchant Marine. In July, Oliver requires treatment for tooth & thyroid problems. Pierre's attempted colonoscopy has to be aborted. Bob Simblest dies. One of my blind clients turns out to be Natalie Johnson, who used to join us in our pub crawls in the 1970s. In August, I make an insulting remark about the town clerk, and have to apologize. Felisa undergoes cataract operations in both eyes; I am scheduled for the same, but the operation is aborted for cardiac reasons. I publish an article in *Mythlore* on the subject of *puns* and the word *Beleriand* in Tolkien. In September we take out a $90,000 bank line of credit using our house as collateral. A cardiologist in Hanover gives me a stress test and authorizes the cataract operations, which duly take place. Dan Hill, my chief client at the old trucking company, dies. I publish another article in *Mythlore*, this time on Psalm 91. Felisa visits friends in Arizona, including Cory & Vickie, and tours the Grand Canyon. In November, I begin physical therapy—one hour twice a week. I am reelected Justice of the Peace. My cousin Ray Proulx dies. I undergo the two postponed cataract operations. I begin a correspondence with one Seth King on the subject of *creationism*. We celebrate a quiet Thanksgiving all by ourselves at home. In December, I do another editing job for John McClaughry. We are invited to the traditional Christmas feast at Ed & Carol's, with Father James, Denyse Daly, and Mary Bailey.

2019 work in progress

Yolande's Undated Photos, early 1900s

Photographs of Yolande's grandparents.

These photographs were supplied by Michelle Proulx to Marc. Dates unknown.



Octave Tremblay, Hector's father.



Marie Beaudry Tremblay, Hector's mother.



Maximin Loiselle †1921. From pg 9 of Michelle's photos.



Mélina Paré Loiselle, mother of Rose Alba. From pg 7 of Michelle's photos.

Undated early photographs from Yolande's photo album

Mother's photo albums contain, in the first forty-odd pages, a wide variety of photographs that are not identified, but appear to date from this period (or even from the 1890's). This judgment is based on considerations of style and clothing. Similar photos appear occasionally in the later pages of the album. Most identifications here come from Michelle Proulx; dates are approximate; page number refers to my single-volume compilation of all Mother's photos.

I am unwilling to discard altogether photographs which Mother wanted to save, and in any case the photos give a good picture of the social milieu in which Mother grew up. I have included them all. I begin, as Mother did, with a formal portrait of her father, Hector Octave Tremblay. There is no matching formal portrait of Rose Alba, his wife and my grandmother; nor is there any wedding picture.

Refer to Volume 2 of the Berube Papers for family relationships.



Hector Octave Tremblay *circa* 1920. Pg 4.



unknown Pg 19.



The children of Tancrède Tremblay. top, Alma; left Sheila; right Patricia; bottom Mary Pg 27



unknown, Pg 19



unknown lady in garden, Pg 9



Suzette & Raymonde (daughters of Wilfrid), Uncle Ed, Minnie, 3 unknowns. Pg 32



Unknowns, Pg 34.



Unknown, Pg 36.



Aunt Gertrude, Pg 15



Three ladies in winter, Rose Alba at r. Field, early 1920s Pg 8



Two ladies at cards. Aunt Minnie at r? Pg 20.



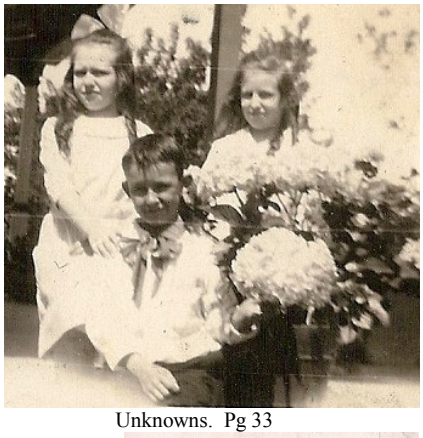
Unknowns. Pg 33



Unknowns. Pg 33



unknown, Pg 34.



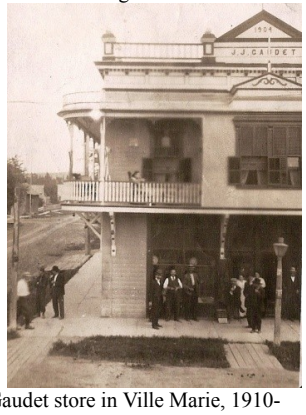
Unknowns. Pg 33



?Marie-Rose Loiselle w/ Jean Jacques Bruneau, Pg 27



Georges Tremblay with 'Ring', Pg 27



The Gaudet store in Ville Marie, 1910-1915, Pg 29



St Jovite, Quebec. Postcard. Souvenir of a trip? Pg 24

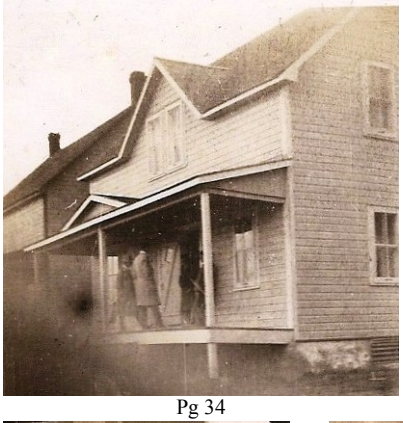


Lumberjacks in Field, Pg 24


unknown, Pg 29


New car, new baby, Pg 30. Perhaps Hector & Yolande.


Ivanhoe Boyer, Pg 20


Pg 34

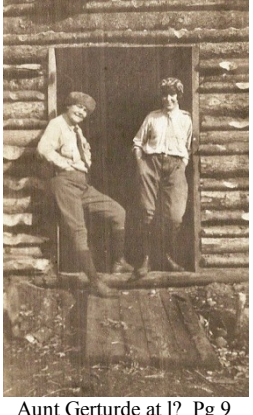

Unknown lady Pg 6


unknown lady Pg 12


an uncle? Pg 8


unknown Pg 5


unknown Pg 7


Aunt Gerturde at l? Pg 9


Hector Tremblay, pg 10


boyfriend, Pg 36


Rollande Levesque, d/gd of Hortense Pg 12


Antonio Vaugeois, Gertrude Tremblay, Pg 15


Unknowns, Pg 13


boyfriends, Pg 37


Aunt Gertrude at left? Pg 25


unknown, Pg 31

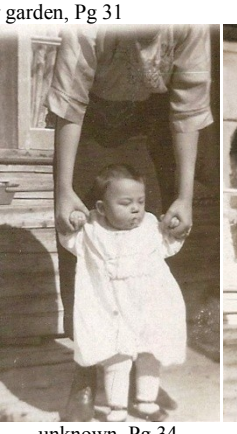

Lady & her garden, Pg 31


unknowns, Pg 35


unknown, Pg 31


Wilfrid Tremblay, Pg 25


unknown, Pg 28


unknown, Pg 34


Father&child,Pg 30

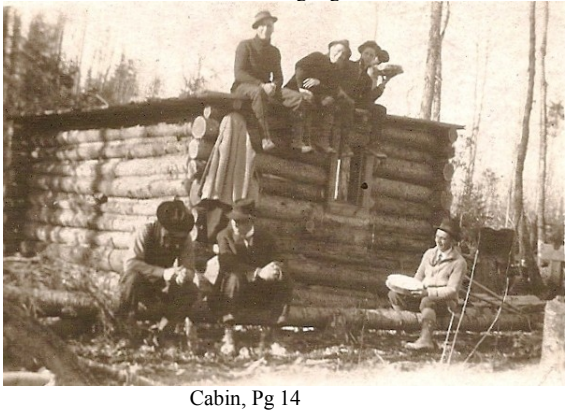

Rita? Pg 15


unknown, Pg 36


unknown house Pg 5

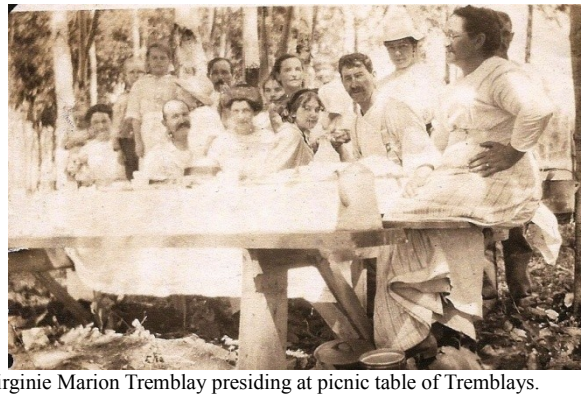

Loiselle cousins canoeing Pg 6


Wagon & family. In front of Loiselle's hotel? Pg 7


Cabin, Pg 14



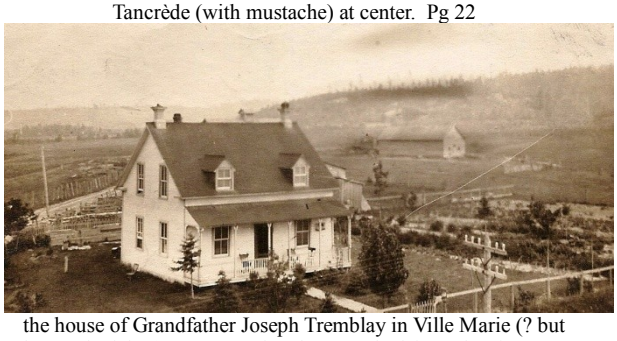
unknown couple, Pg 16



Virginie Marion Tremblay presiding at picnic table of Tremblays. Tancrède (with mustache) at center. Pg 22



'Our Titanic', Pg 20. Original *Titanic* sank 1912. This may be one of the steamers Hector worked on in the early years.



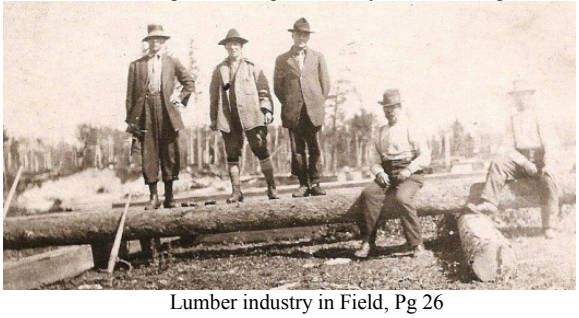
the house of Grandfather Joseph Tremblay in Ville Marie (? but where's the lake?). Seems to be photographed from the air. Pg 30.



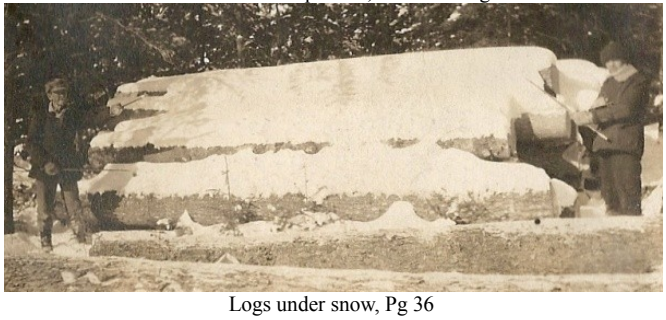
Formal picnic, Joseph Tremblay at far left? Pg 22



Two clerical disputants, unknown Pg 22



Lumber industry in Field, Pg 26



Logs under snow, Pg 36



one-horse open sleigh, Pg 17



Hattie Sullivan, Tancrède's wife, & Alma Pg 17



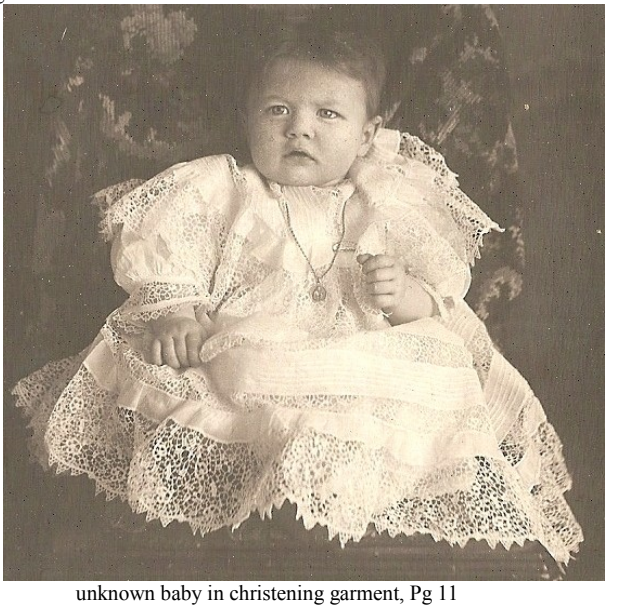
Alma, Pg 11



Cousin Alma, Pg . So identified on photo



Tancrède & daughter Alma. circa 1915, Pg 13. The other pet is the squirrel.



unknown baby in christening garment, Pg 11

Harty's Undated Photos, early 1900s

My father retained these photos throughout his life, keeping them in a cardboard box separate from Mother's photos. They were preserved by my brother Marc, who kindly loaned them to me so I could scan them.

1. Hanging portraits



Trefflé Bérubé, Dad's father. No age or date is given.



Aldéa Dufour Bérubé, Dad's mother. Marked 'age 34' on back.



Aldéa Dufour Bérubé
another portrait, undated



Odette about 1925. Enlarged after her death from a snapshot.

The portraits on this page are reproduced from oversize framed photographs originally meant to hang on the wall. The first two were probably a matching pair. The original of Trefflé's portrait can be seen hanging on the wall in one of the photos in this collection (cropped out in this reproduction).

2. Studio portraits

These portraits, along with the snapshots and the photo album which follow, were found in a small cardboard box. They are about four by six inches, some in cardboard frames. Probably they were recovered from the home of Trefflé Bérubé after his death, and represent brothers or cousins. The photo of my uncle Maurice is recognizable as his but is not identified or dated; it probably represents his high school graduation. Those found unframed have annotations on the back in my father's handwriting, and often appear to have been ripped out of a photo album.



unknown



unknown



Robert B, Rochelle B, Ernest B



Maurice about 1930







3 portraits of Aldéa, Dad's mother, evidently all taken at one session



Uncle Émile & wife. Trefflé's brother.



Alyre, Aldéa's brother
World War I period.



Victorine, Aldéa's sister, who brought up Aldéa; & husband Thomas



Trefflé's mother Philomène, [with Aldéa & Harty?]



Aldéa (r) with her sister Morency

3. Snapshots

These are loose snapshots found in the same box, undated with annotations in Harty's hand on the reverse. Photographs of Harty and his siblings were found among them, but because these are approximately dateable by the children's apparent age, they have been inserted in chronological order in their proper year.





Two pictures of Aldéa Dufour Bérubé, Harty's mother, showing also the parlor of their home in Rivière du Loup. My brother Marc still has that piano.



Uncle Leo, seated. We know the uncles (not the aunts) on the father's side, so this must be Aldéa's brother.

4. Aldéa Dufour Bérubé's photo album

A small photograph album, with four photos to each page, was also found in the same box. There is no indication who it belonged to, nor are any of the photos identified or dated; my father has made no annotation on them. Some of the photographs appear to be of Aldéa, Harty's mother, and of her children; the other relatives are unrecognizable to us. This may have been Aldéa's personal photograph album. Like the earliest photos from the Tremblay album, I reproduce them because they give some flavor of the kind of world my father grew up in. The quality of the photos is very poor. They appear to date from about 1905-1915. Several of the aunts & uncles (if that is what they are) recur in more than one photo.





Aldéa





Harty? may be family home in background



Aldéa













cousins?



cousins? do not recognize Harty here



Aldéa [w/ Trefflé?]



Aldéa [& Harty?]





uncles?



Aldéa at right



Aldéa at right, [Philomène in middle?]




Aldéa in center [with Harty?]


Aldéa with child [Harty?]


Harty & Maurice


cousins?


Aldéa with child


Baby


Odette?


cousins? do not recognize Harty.


Harty, Henry, Aldéa


Harty?

Marc points out Harty's long hair in the photograph at upper left. The two other standing figures must be sisters of Aldéa. Marc remembers hearing that Dad was always kept long-haired as a child. This may help explain Dad's insistence on short hair in later life.

The Berube Papers: 1900

S y n o p s i s

Hector Tremblay is living with his parents in Bryson Quebec (a town some sixty miles NW of Ottawa) and studying at a business college there. Rose Alba Loiselle is living with her parents, who operate the hotel in Ville Marie. Family tradition (Marc) is that my grandfather Trefflé Bérubé is growing up in the Rivière du Loup area.

Michelle's recollections of Hector's early career

My cousin Michelle Proulx gave this account in 2010. My reconstruction of Hector's career is based on these recollections; also on the paragraph about Hector in the newspaper clipping of 15 Sept 1923, and in his obituary of 15 Nov 1940, both cited in full under those dates.

"Great Grandparents lived in Ville Marie and so did Hector. Hector met Rose (Grand) in Ville Marie. At the time, her family [the Loiselles] owned the Ville Marie Hotel. Hector worked for a company that delivered merchandise on the Lake Temiskaming. Hector and Rose moved to Haileybury (about 1908) where he opened a men's store with his brother Tancrède. Yolande was born in 1910. Tancrède drove them into bankruptcy. From there they went to Lowbush[4] (about 1913) in the forestry industry and then to Field (about 1914/1915).

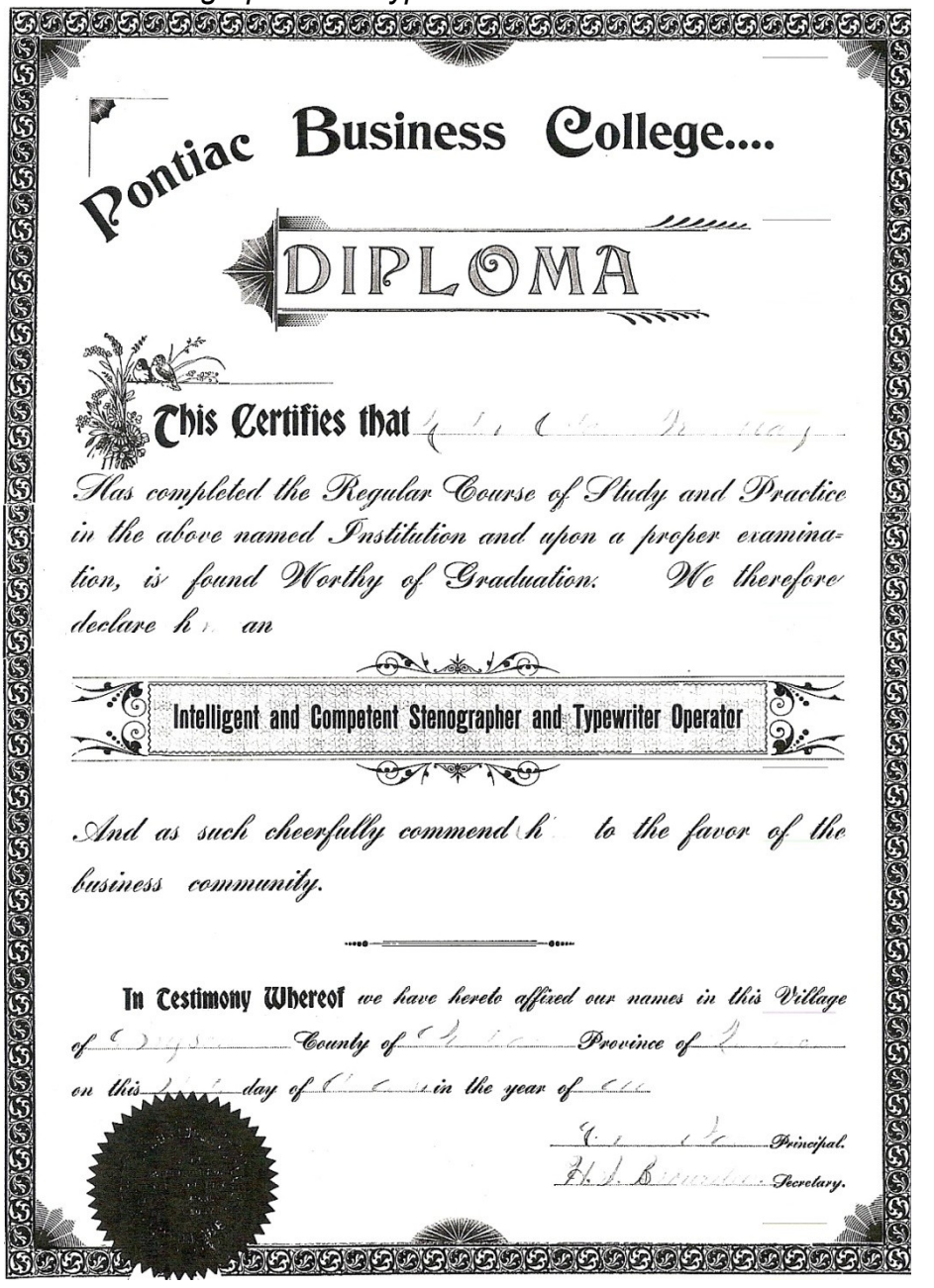
It was Hector's express wish to be buried in Ville Marie, a place he liked. Up on the hill in the old part of the cemetery where one could see the lake in the distance."

---

[4] A hamlet in the vicinity of Iroquois Falls Ontario, no longer shown on maps, about 125 miles NW of Rouyn, Quebec.

08 25 1900 Hector's diploma as stenographer and typist

Yolande came by her skills honestly, as her father also was an expert. The handwritten lettering is so faint that it can barely be read even in the original. His name is given in full as Hector Octave Tremblay. The document is dated from Bryson, Quebec on 25 August 1900. Marc confirms from memory that Bryson was where Hector grew up.



Pontiac Business College....

DIPLOMA

This Certifies that

Has completed the Regular Course of Study and Practice in the above named Institution and upon a proper examination, is found Worthy of Graduation. We therefore declare h an

Intelligent and Competent Stenographer and Typewriter Operator

And as such cheerfully commend h to the favor of the business community.

In Testimony Whereof we have hereto affixed our names in this Village of County of Province of on this day of in the year of

Principal.

Secretary.

The Berube Papers: 1901

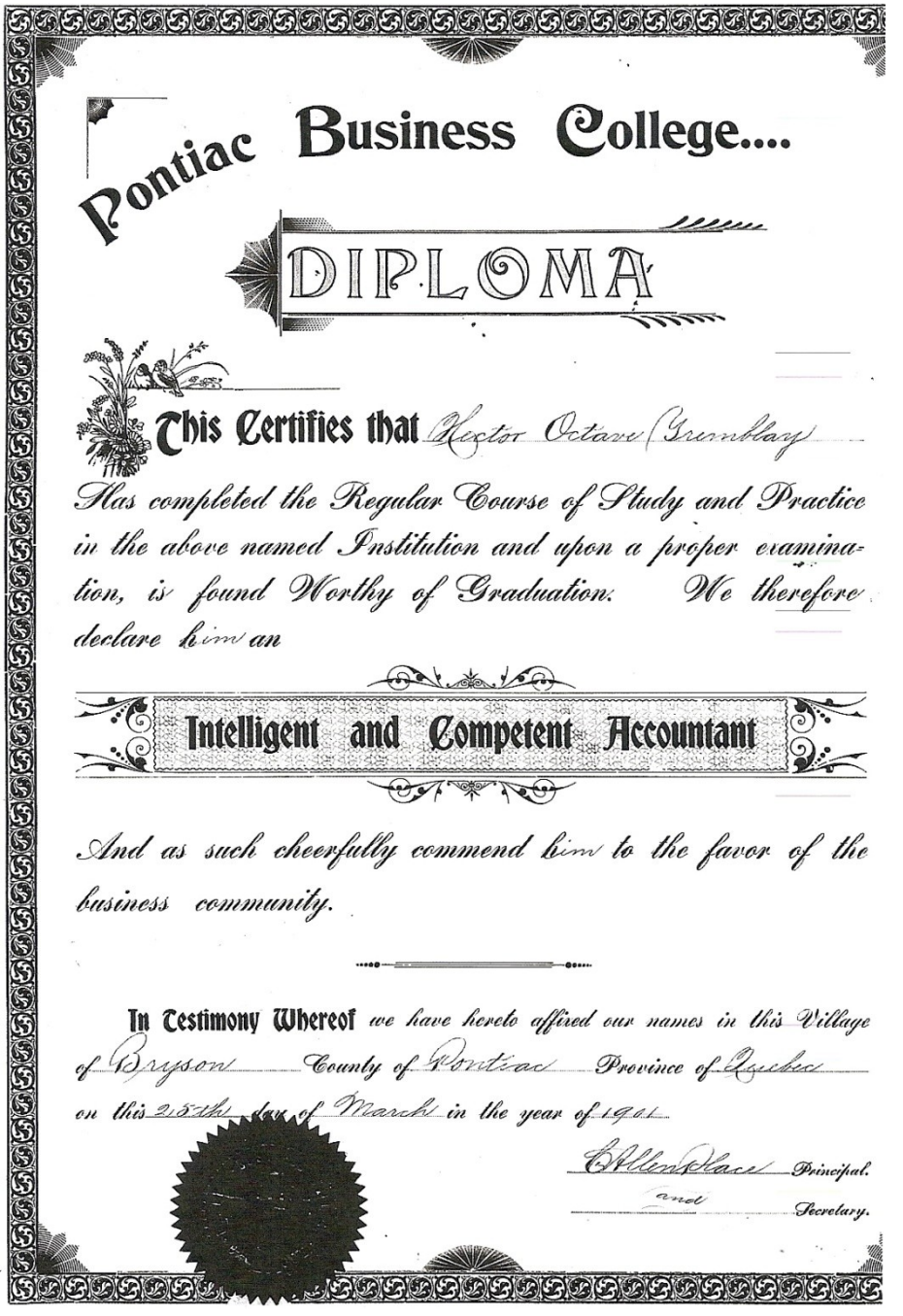
S y n o p s i s

Hector graduates as an accountant and begins work in the shipping industry which at that time carried freight on Lake Temiskaming.

03 25 1901 Hector's diploma as accountant

The document is dated from Bryson, Quebec on 25 March 1901.

Evidently Hector studied at this business college for at least two years.



Pontiac Business College....

DIPLOMA

This Certifies that Hector Octave Grumblay

Has completed the Regular Course of Study and Practice in the above named Institution and upon a proper examination, is found Worthy of Graduation. We therefore declare him an

Intelligent and Competent Accountant

And as such cheerfully commend him to the favor of the business community.

In Testimony Whereof we have hereto affixed our names in this Village of Bryson County of Pontiac Province of Quebec on this 25th day of March in the year of 1901.

B Allen Lace Principal.

and Secretary.

The Berube Papers: 1902

S y n o p s i s

According to Hector's obituary, he "set out early in life for western Quebec and arrived in Ville Marie in 1902, when there were just 75 families in that community. He first worked as a clerk in the Tobias store." At this time or soon after he courts Rose Alba.

Photograph of Trefflé Bérubé's parents, circa 1902.

This photograph were supplied to Marc by André Bérubé of the Association of Bérubé families, who writes (I translate).

"...my curiosity drove me to discover in Volume 11 of The Bérubés of Yesterday and Today*, at page 531, this photo of Etienne Bérubé et de Philomène Côté circa 1902. This shows eight of ten boys and four girls; the two other boys may have died young. So your [grandfather] Trefflé must be included in this photo, though unfortunately the subjects are not identified individually.*

This forms part of the history of the family of Wellie [my father's uncle Willy] established at Val-Brillant in the Matapédia valley. This Willie ... was born at Rivière du Loup 8 January 1890. He studied in Nashua in the USA and returned to Canada, as he had learned English and wished to make use of it. He died in 1977."

Etienne gave at least two of his sons English names: Willie and Harty (<Artie <Arthur)



Etienne Bérubé et de Philomène Côté and children circa 1902.

The Berube Papers: 1903

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to live in Ville Marie.

6 DECEMBER 1903.

Birth of Ulric Proulx, Rita's future husband.

Michelle's Photos of the Ville Marie Years

I include here a selection of Michelle's photos from approximately 1885-1907, when Hector and Rose Alba were living in Ville Marie. Precise dating is usually not possible. I give the page number in the comprehensive edition of Michelle's photos.



Hector & Rose Alba with Rita. *Circa* 1907. Pg 12.



Hector as a small child, Pg 31. Gift of Ivanhoe Boyer to Rita. *Ca* 1885



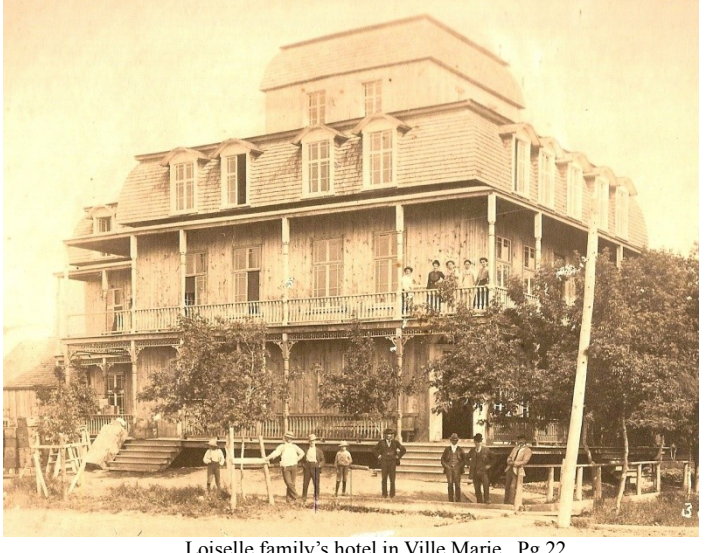
Hector as a young man (left), pg 25. Original is postage-stamp size. *Ca* 1902. Person at right is unknown.



Hector (l) in camp, perhaps hunting. Pg 19



Hector rowing canoe. Pg 19



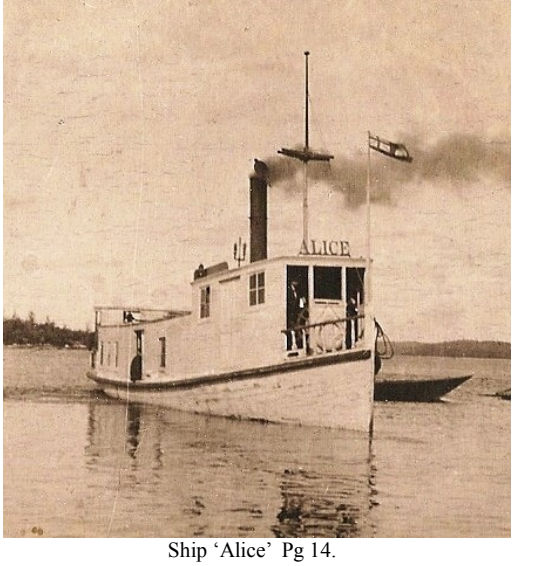
Loiselle family's hotel in Ville Marie. Pg 22.



Staff from Hector's transportation company? pg 11.



Lake Temiskaming boat captains, *circa* 1905 , pg 26



Ship 'Alice' Pg 14.



Maximin Loiselle, Arthur Loiselle, Bernardin Desrochers. Pg 9.



Maximin Loiselle (father of Rose Alba) (detail of left)



Garden party, pg 10. Back row: Rose Alba, unknown, G.B.Bruneau, unk, unk. Front row: Bernardin Desrochers, Évrenie Loiselle, unk, unk.



Rose Alba (detail of left). *Circa* 1901.



Ville Marie grotto. Pg 39.



Loiselle family picnic? Rose Alba at far right? *Circa* 1910? Pg 44



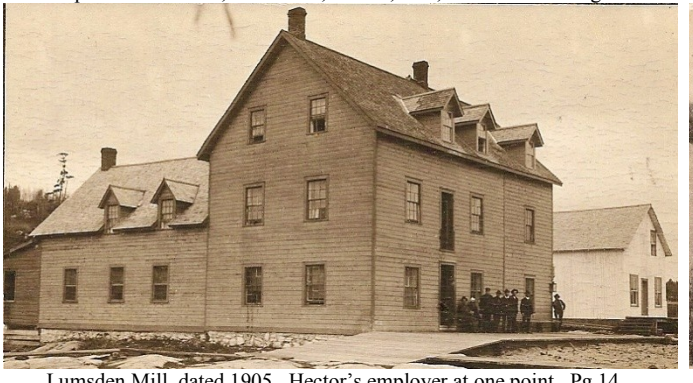
Formal picnic? unknown, Rose Alba, Hector, Rita, unk. *Ca* 1907. Pg 12



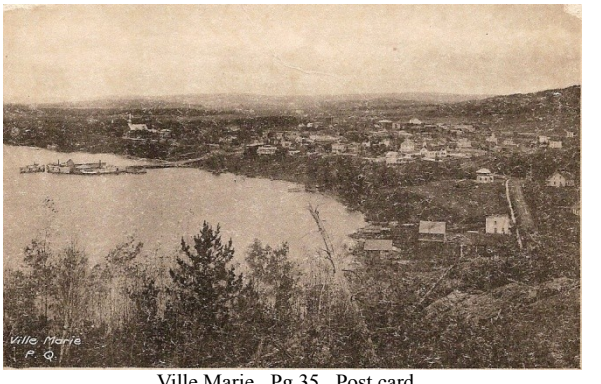
Rose Alba (detail of left)



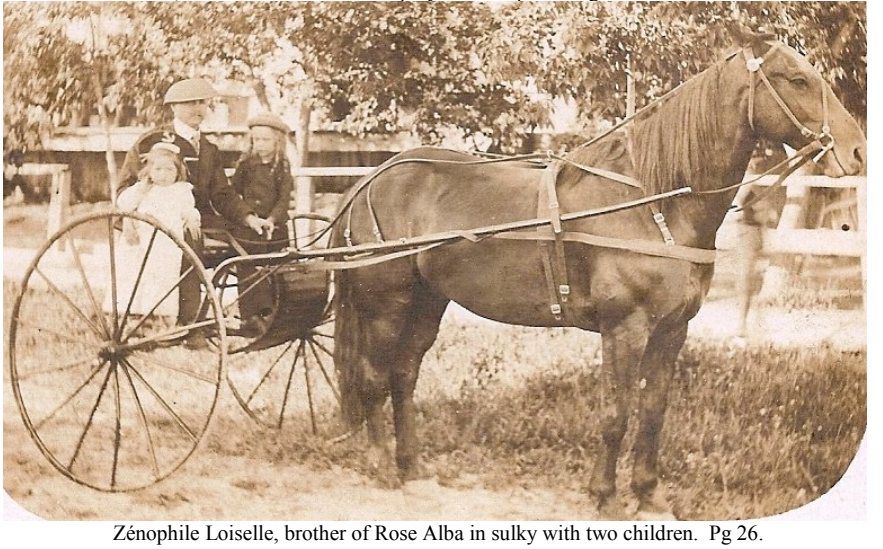
Hector (detail of left)



Lumsden Mill, dated 1905. Hector's employer at one point. Pg 14.



Ville Marie. Pg 35. Post card.



Zénophile Loiselle, brother of Rose Alba in sulky with two children. Pg 26.



Hélène, Zénophile, Ubald (detail of left)

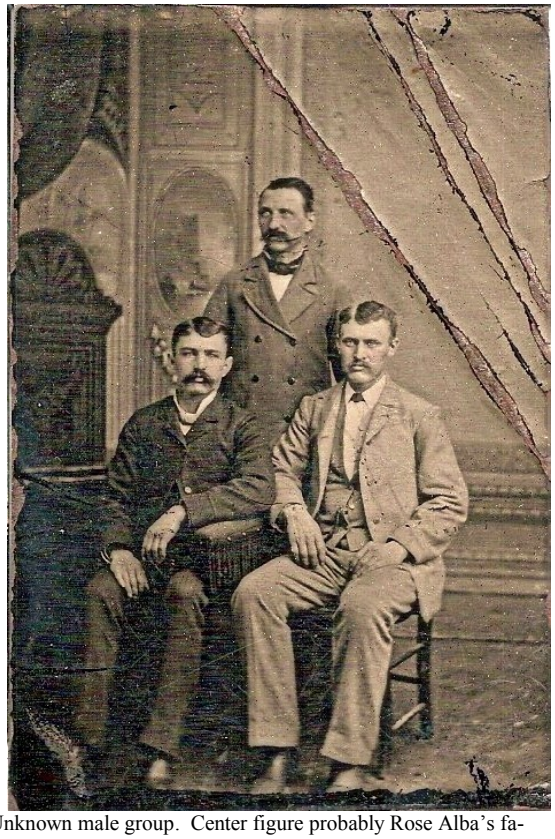


St John Baptist outing with buggy. Rose Alba & Bernardin Dersrochers in buggy. Pg 10. Family tradition is that when Grand married Hector, there was a disappointed suitor weeping in the back of the church—it may have been Bernardin.

Here are two tintypes found in a box believed to have belonged to my grandmother Rose Alba and now included with Michelle's photos. From Michelle's album, page 7.



Rose Alba's mother, Mélina Paré Loiselle, born 1848. For a discussion of this photograph see Yolande's letter of 17 Feb 1978.



Unknown male group. Center figure probably Rose Alba's father Maximin Loiselle, born 1844.

The Berube Papers: 1904

S y n o p s i s

According to Hector's obituary, "In 1904 he went to the Alex Lumsden Navigation Company at South Temiskaming as bookkeeper for the steamboat line and remained with it until 1923[5]." He marries Rose Alba Loiselle. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next four years or so, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area.

17 FEBRUARY 1904.

Death of Marie Beaudry Tremblay. Grandmother of Hector, mother of Joseph Octave, wife of Octave.



Marie Tremblay

4 OCTOBER 1904.

Wedding of Hector Tremblay and Rose Alba Loiselle in Ville Marie. We do not have the wedding photos (if any were taken), nor the marriage certificate.

[5] Both Hector's obituary in November 1940 and his newspaper interview on 15 September 1923, suppress the period (approx 1908-1912) when he was operating an haberdashery in Haileybury with his brother Tancrède, probably because that enterprise ended in bankruptcy.

The Berube Papers: 1905

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to work in the shipping industry. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next three years or so, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area. Their first child, Rita, is born.

15 AUGUST 1905.
Birth of Rita, Hector and Rose Alba's firstborn.

The Berube Papers: 1906

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to work in the shipping industry. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next two or three years, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area.

The Berube Papers: 1907

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to work in the shipping industry. He is working for 'the late Alex Lumsden and his successors' and continues to do so for the next two or three years, probably changing his residence several times but remaining in the general Temiskaming area.

The Berube Papers: 1908

S y n o p s i s

About this time, Hector makes a radical career change (a thing he will do several times in his career). He moves to Haileybury Ontario and opens a haberdashery in partnership with his brother Tancrède.

The Berube Papers: 1909

S y n o p s i s

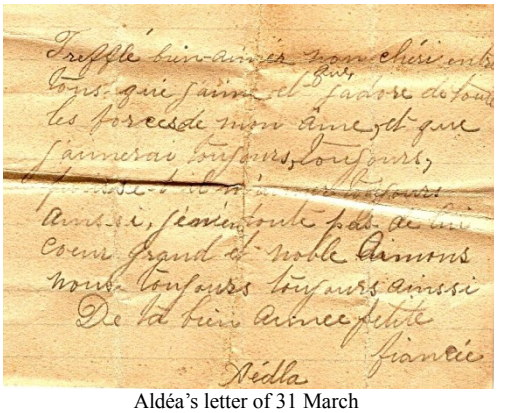
Wedding of Trefflé Bérubé and Aldéa Dufour. We have from this period love letters of Aldéa to Trefflé, who at this time may have been working as a baker. Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run a haberdashery in partnership with his brother Tancrède.

03 05 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

This is the first of a series of ten love letters written by my grandmother Aldéa to my grandfather Trefflé in 1909, when they were already engaged but before their marriage. Though they cover only two months, they are the earliest family letters we possess. We have only one other letter from Aldéa. She was eighteen at the time (born circa July 1891); he was much older (born 1876, and so now thirty-three).



Aldéa about this time



Aldéa's letter of 31 March

The letters had been preserved in a box by Maurice, together with Aldéa's rosary. She died at only twenty-six. Maurice had evidently inherited them from Trefflé at his death. They in turn were found, and preserved by Marc, at Maurice's death.

The letters are written in a fine clear ink hand (except for one which is in pencil), on both sides of a small piece of cheap lined notepaper about three by four inches. She makes a few minor spelling errors in French, some due to local pronunciations (e.g., herbre *for* herbe*). Some I have corrected, others I have pointed out with a 'sic', and still others I have silently retained. Two or three words I have been unable to read. Oddly enough she twice misspells her own name, perhaps from emotion.*

The envelopes, if there were any, have not been preserved, and there are no place headings; but presumably these were written and received at or near Rivière du Loup, and sent through the ordinary mail.

Aldéa has dated each letter following her signature; I have transferred the date to the heading.

[Friday] 3/5/09

Mon bien-aimé fiancé

Depuis plusieurs jours je ne t'ai écrits de ces petits billets, que tu aime tant, mais ce n'est que la manque de temps que est coupables. Je n'en pas moins eus la pensée mon cher Trefflé, et les battements de mon cœur ne s'en sont pas moins faits ressentir, et ta petite fiancée t'aime toujours de plus en plus et elle sens en être payer de retour quand la main dans la main, nous court faisant tic-tac tous deux, il foudrait être bien incrédule pour ne pas y croire, malgré

My dearly loved fiancé

For several days I have not written you one of these little notes which you love so much,[6] but it is only the want of time which is to blame. I have not thought less of my dear Trefflé, and my heartbeats have not ceased to feel his effects. Your little fiancée continues to love you more and more, and she is conscious of being repaid in kind when we run together hand-in-hand with our hearts pounding in rhythm. One must be a great cynic not to be-

[6] Evidently the correspondence has been going on for some time, but we have no idea when it began; nor do we know when and how they met and became engaged, or what either was doing for a living at the time. Marc remembers being told that Trefflé at one time ran a bakery.

que parfois je couris rêver. Mon bonheur est sans égal posséder mon cher Trefflé, mon ange adoré, comme je suis pour la vie, à toi pour toujours, toujours.

ta fiancée Aldéa

lieve in it, albeit I was dreaming as I ran. My happiness is unequaled in possessing my dear Trefflé, my adored angel, just as I am yours for life, always, always.

your fiancée Aldéa

03 31 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé (pencil)

[Wednesday] Mars 31 1909

Trefflé bien-aimé mon cher entre tous que j'aime et que j'adore de toute les forces de mon âme, et que j'aimerais toujours, toujours, puisse t'il m'aimer toujours aussi, j'enviens toute pas de lui cœur grand et noble. Aimons nous toujours toujours ainsi.

De ta bien aimée petite fiancée

Aédla [*sic*]

Trefflé, toi de qui me viens le bonheur, je t'aime et je t'adore et je veux t'adorer toujours. À toi pour toujours.

Trefflé beloved, dearest of all that I love, whom I adore with all the strength of my soul, and whom I will love always, always, can he also love me always? I can't get over him, grand and noble heart. Therefore let us love each other, always, always.

From your well-loved little fiancée

Aédla [*sic*]

Trefflé, you who are my source of happiness, I love you and I adore you and I wish to adore you always. Yours forever.

04 06 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Tuesday] Avril 6 1909

Quel beau temps? Je rêve? La neige fonde et bientôt il y en aura plus. L'herbre [*sic*] se reverdir. Les oiseaux sont revenirs [*sic*], et les beaux jours ne se compteront plus pour moi. À Pâque je serai fiancée, avec le plus joli, le plus aimable, et le plus aimer [*sic*, for 'aimé'], des Cousins. Nous savez de qui je veux parler n'est-ce pas. Avec quel hâte ce jour est attendu et ma foi je compte les jours, les heures, et même les minutes. Figurez-vous, comme je vous aime, avec quel plaisir je vois venir le soir, pour revoir mon bien-aimée et contempler

What beautiful times! Am I dreaming? The snow is melting and soon there will be no more. The grass is turning green again. The birds have returned, and the lovely days will no longer count themselves for me.[7] At Easter[8] I shall be betrothed[9] to the handsomest, the most amiable, the most beloved of cousins.[10] How eagerly is the day awaited! In faith, I count the days, the hours, the very minutes. Imagine to yourself how much I love you, with what pleasure I see the arrival of nightfall so I can see again[11] my beloved and contemplate his

7 The sense seems to be, 'formerly good days were so few that they required to be counted one at a time, but now they are plentiful and need not be tabulated.'

8 Easter was on 11 April in 1909, only five days from the date of the letter.

9 They are already engaged, but perhaps she refers to a formal ceremony of betrothal to take place at Easter.

10 This is the first time we have known that Aldéa and Trefflé were cousins. Aldéa is the daughter of Omer Dufour & Léonie **Michaud**, and there is a Euphrosiné **Michaud** who married Trefflé's great-great-grandfather André Bérubé Jr on 15 July 1771. Perhaps this is the relationship alluded to, though it seems very remote.

11 In dreams, presumably—their actual meetings in the flesh seem to be relatively infrequent. One such social is recorded in the letter of 21 April below.

ces beaux yeux bleus, et ca voix douce me dire, ces mots qui font palpiter mon cœur, je t'aime, je t'adore.

À ce soir le bien arriver. De mon cœur.

À toi pour toujours
Aédla [*sic*]

beautiful blue eyes, and [hear] his soft voice tell me those words which make my heart palpitate, "I love you; I adore you."

May that night soon come. From my heart.

Yours forever
Aédla [*sic*]

04 15 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Thursday] Avril 15 1909

À mon fiancer [*sic*] Chéri

En ce jour qui pourtant annonce la tristesse moi je suis gaie et joyeuse, car j'aime, et sui aimer, rien de plus beau que votre amour si pur et si forte! Ange chéri c'était mon idéale d'aimer, et d'être aimer par un ange de la terre tel que toi! Je m'espérais pas beaucoup, faire une telle rencontre mais dieu qui aime les orphelins m'en avais choisi un et l'avais placer sur mon chemin ou j'ai été assez heureuse pour le conquérir. À présent je me sens forte car de loin un ange veille sur moi, et bientôt sera constamment a mes cotés! Oui je t'adore ange chéri , mon Trefflé, mon amour, ma vie.

A toi pour toujours,
Aldéa

To my dear fiancé

On this day, which *should* proclaim sadness,[12] I am contrariwise carefree and joyful, for I love, and I am loved—nothing is more beautiful than your love, so pure, so strong. Dearest angel, it had been my ideal to love and to be loved by a terrestrial angel such as yourself! I had not much hopes for any such encounter, but God, who loves orphans,[13] had chosen an angel out for me and stationed him on my road, where I have been so fortunate as to overcome him.[14] Now I feel myself to be strong, for I have an angel who watches over me from afar, and who soon will be constantly at my side! Yes I adore you darling angel, my Trefflé, my love, my life.

Forever yours
Aldéa

04 20 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Tuesday] Avril 20 1909

Mon bien-aimé fiancer

Quel beau temps aujourd'hui. Cela me fait plaisir. Au 20 juillet dans trois mois à trois heures moins le quart nous serons l'oin d'ici et

My well-loved fiancé

What lovely weather we are having today, and what pleasure it gives me. On 20 July—three months more!—at a quarter to three we

[12] It is the Thursday after Easter, and a feria. I can find no record of any mourning observance on that day—secular, Christian, or Jewish. Possibly it was the anniversary of the death of their common grandparent or great-grandparent, since they seem to be cousins and (we learn in the next breath) orphans as well.

[13] Here we learn that one at least is an orphan, perhaps both. In my father's old photographs (reproduced earlier in this volume) there is a picture of 'Victorine, Aldéa's sister, who brought up Aldéa', which proves she was orphaned not recently but in childhood.

[14] Probably a reference to Jacob wrestling with the angel, Genesis c 32 v 24.

j'aurai un beau mari que je pourrai chérir, n'est-ce pas! Bien que je pourrai t'embrasser autant que je voudrais mon bien aimer, je ne serai plus timide et je te dirai souvent, souvent, je t'aime, je t'aime ce que tu aime tant à me faire dire. Oui mon bien aimer en ce jour ou nous serons l'un à l'autre pour toujours, j'espère que je pourrai te prouver tout l'amour que je le ressens pour toi et que tu hésite quelques peu à croire, mais crois le fidele et tendre fiancer de mon cœur, je t'aime et t'aimerai toujours, toujours. En attendant mon meilleur baiser à mon cher fiancer que j'adore. À toi à jamais, et pour toujours.

Ta fiancée qui te chérie
Aldéa

shall be far from here and I will have a handsome husband to cherish, isn't that so? Would that I could embrace you as much as I would like, my beloved; I would be no longer timid, and I would repeat "I love you, I love you", just as you like to make me say. Yes my beloved, on that day we shall be one another's forever. I hope to be able to prove all the love for you which I feel within myself and which you hesitate a little to believe in, but believe instead the faithful and tender fiancé of my own heart, that I love you and will love you always, always. While waiting, my best kiss to my dear fiancé whom I adore. Yours forever and for eternity

Your fiancée who cherishes you
Aldéa

04 21 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Wednesday] Avril 21 1909

Mon bien-aimé fiancé

Avec quelle plaisir je me rappelle la soirée d'hier au soir, assise au près de mon bien-aimé, épaule à épaule, nos deux cœurs faisant tic-tac. Que c'est bon, et doux, d'aimer et de se savoir aimer. Oui mon Trefflé, les plus grandes richesses de la terre ne valent pas un coup de marteau de du cœur de mon bien-aimé. J'en suis très fière, et le cœur de mon bien-aimé que je possède je l'espère ne me sera jamais enlever, n'est-ce pas. Bien qu'il est tout à moi, comme je suis, toute, à toi pour toujours, toujours.

Ta fiancée qui t'aime gros, gros.

Aldéa

My well-loved fiancé

With what pleasure I recall the gathering of last night, seated next to my beloved, shoulder to shoulder, our two hearts beating in time. How good it is, and how sweet, to love and to be loved! Yes my Trefflé, the greatest wealth of the world is not worth one heartbeat of my true love's heart. I am very proud, and I trust that the heart of my beloved which I hold in my keeping well never be taken from me, isn't that so. Seeing that he is all mine, just as I am all yours, all, yours forever, always.

Your fiancée who loves you greatly, greatly.

Aldéa

04 24 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Saturday] Avril 24 1909

Trefflé chéri

Comme le temps que tu passe à lire ces lignes sont autant de perles d'or perdu pour moi je vais aujourd'hui raccourcir le temps de cette lecture, et de cette façon je pourrai ramasser plus de ces jolies perles d'or qui ne peuvent tomber que de tes lèvres chéris! Oui ange adorer de moi et des miens chaque parole qui tombe de tes lèvres sont amasser et enfermer dans mon cœur! Ou tu pourras les retrouver l'orsque [*sic*] tu posséderas tout a fait celle que tu as choisie pour ta compagne y pense tu mon Trefflé être ta petite femme qui t'aime plus que toute personne peut aimer. Oh! quel beau rêve et surtout quel bonheur oh dit mois bien vite que tu m'aime car je crois toujours rêver.

De celle qui t'adore et t'aime plus que la vie.

À toi pour toujours et toujours.

Aldéa

Darling Trefflé

Inasmuch as the minutes that you spend in reading these lines are so many pearls of gold[15] lost for my sake, today I shall shorten the length of your reading, and in this way I shall gather more of those charming pearls of gold which can fall only from *your* lips darling.[16] Yes, adored angel of mine, mine is each word that falls from your lips; they are gathered and locked up in my heart. Where you will be able to retrieve them once you possess altogether her whom you have chosen as your helpmate. Just think, my Trefflé—to be your little wife who loves you more than anyone can love. Oh! What a lovely dream, and above all what happiness. Oh, tell me quickly that you love me, or I think I shall dream forever.

From her who adores you and loves you more than life itself.

Yours for ever and ever.

Aldéa

04 25 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Sunday] Avril 25 1909

À mon bien-aimé fiancé

En ce jour ou tu est si éloigner de moi je suis à mène d'apprécier combien tu m'est cher et comme tu est tous pour moi! Oui cher ange adorer que ces deux jours qui me prive de mon bien-aimé me semblent longs et cruels et comme je voudrais avoir des ailes pour m'envoler bien vite au près mon petit futur mari qui lui aussi je le ressens par moi-même serait si content de passer l'après-midi, et la soirée avec celle qui lui à confier pour jamais le reprendre son cœur et sa gré.

To my beloved fiancé

On this day when you are gone so far away from me, I begin to appreciate how dear you are to me and how much you are all in all for me! Yes, dear adored angel, how long and how cruel these two days which deprive me of my beloved appear to me, and how much I would like to have wings to fly instantly to the side of my future little husband, who (I can see for myself) would like nothing better than to pass the afternoon and the evening with her who has entrusted to him forever the reversion

[15] These pearls of gold are not known to modern jewelers. The rosary was of green glass beads.

[16] This seems to be an ornate way of saying, 'I will send you a shorter letter than usual, to encourage you to reply more promptly!'

Oui Trefflé cher et bien-aimé en ton cœur que je possède je [?pris] l'amour et le courage qu'il m'a fallu pour la séparation de mon bien-aimé. J'attends le retour avec hâte. Voici mon deuxième soir depuis que je suis fianciez que je me coucherai sans avoir sur mes lèvres le doux baiser de mon cher fiancé? Aujourd'hui le temps m'a sembler bien long et je ne puis passer cette soirée sans parler à mon cher Trefflé ne fut-ce que sur le papier car je sais que demain il [?puiyera] dans la boites aux secrets ce que le trop plein de mon cœur y aura déborder, et alors oh bonheur je le verrai rire, et lire, ces lignes, avec toute la bonté et l'indulgence d'un grand fiancé pour sa petite fiancée. Au revoir chéri je t'embrasse aussi fort que je t'aime.

À demain.

De celle qui pour toujours est à toi.

Aldéa

of her heart and her will.

Yes, dear and beloved Trefflé, in your heart which I possess I [?took] the love and the courage which I needed to bear this separation from my beloved. I await your return with impatience. Here it is my second evening since becoming engaged that I will have to go to bed without having on my lips a sweet kiss from my darling fiancé?[17] Today the time seemed very long, and I could not pass the evening without talking to my dear Trefflé, if only on paper, because I know that tomorrow he will [?discover] in that box of secrets the overflowings of my too-full heart, and then I shall have the joy of seeing him laugh as he reads these lines, with all the goodness and the indulgence of a magnanimous fiancé towards his little fiancée.[18] Good bye my love, I hug you just as hard as I love you.

Until tomorrow.

From her who is yours always.

Aldéa

04 27 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Tuesday] Avril 27 1909

À mon bien-aimé

J'arrive ou je pensais rencontrer celui à qui je pense jour et nuit, oh bien-aimé que fais tu en ce moment, peut-être pense tu toi aussi à celle qui soupire si ardemment après toi, mais courage encore un peu, quelques mois encore et nous serons réunis pour toujours, oh! Le bon temps, qu'elle vie d'amour nous allons passer, et comme nous allons être heureux, mon Trefflé adorer, mon ange chéri, te posséder tout à moi, quel bonheur avoir ton cœur, sans partage oh le jolie rêve, si le rêve est beau combien sera la réalité! oh mon Trefflé crois moi je

To my beloved

I have arrived where I expected to meet him whom I am thinking of night and day. Oh beloved, what are you doing at this moment? Perhaps you too are thinking of her who sighs so ardently for you, but courage just a little longer: a few months more and we shall be reunited forever. Oh that good time! What a live of love we shall have, and how happy we shall be, my adored Trefflé, my dear angel, to possess you all to myself—what happiness to own your heart without sharing it with anyone. Oh the beautiful dream; and if the dream be beauti-

[17] So much for my theory that they only see each other occasionally! If they are accustomed to kissing goodnight every night, why these almost daily letters? Is she putting them in his lunchbox? And where has he gone anyway? He can't be working as a train conductor yet, or she would already be accustomed to such absences.

[18] As near as I can make out, the meaning is that she cannot refrain from writing to Trefflé even though she knows it is pointless because he won't be able to read the letter anyway until he is back in her presence.

t'aime, je t'aime et t'aimerai toujours toujours

À toi plus que jamais
Ta fiancée qui t'adore mon plus tendre baiser

Aldéa

ful, how much more so the reality! Oh my Trefflé, believe that I love you, I love you, and I will love you always, always.

Yours more than ever
Your fiancée who adores you. My most tender kiss.

Aldéa

04 28 1909 Aldéa Dufour to Trefflé Bérubé

[Wednesday] Avril 28 1909

À mon cher fiancé

Encore une soirée qui approche ou je vais pouvoir contempler les traits chéri de celui que j'adore, ce soir le bonheur sera de courte durée, mais comme il va falloir que je le contemple tout le temps, pour [?fouir] des quelques minutes si précieuse à mon cœur? Oh bien-aimé comme tes jolies traites sont graver dans mon cœur Ange adorer, jamais plus ils me sortiront de ce cœur que vous posséder tout entier, et dont vous savez si bien lui plaire, que jamais je ne voudrais le reprendre ce pauvre petit cœur, qui fait tic-tac si fort que je le sens éclater à une seule de vos paroles, encore plus en contact de votre jolie main, et de vos lèvres chéries. Au revoir Bien-aimé, je t'aime, toujours, toujours, de plus en plus et suis

À toi pour toujours, toujours.

♥♡Aldéa

To my dear fiancé

Another evening approaches when I shall be able to contemplate the dear quirks of the one I adore. This evening the happiness will be of short duration, but since I will have to contemplate it the rest of my life, for [illegible] these few minutes so precious to my heart? Oh beloved, how your winning idiosyncrasies are engraved in my heart. Adored angel, never again will it[19] escape my heart, which is entirely in your possession, and which you know so well how to please, so that never do I want to reclaim that poor little heart, which goes pit-a-pat so loudly that I hear it resound at a single word of yours, still more at the touch of your gentle hand and of your darling lips. Goodbye beloved, I love you, always, always, more and more, and I am

Yours always, always,

♥♡Aldéa

We will not have another letter from Aldéa until November 1925.

TUESDAY 20 JULY 1909

Aldéa Dufour was married today to Trefflé Bérubé in Rivière du Loup.

[19] What is 'it'? She seems to be apologizing for having blurted out something which Trefflé thought disparaging to himself. It is most unfortunate that there is one crucial word I cannot read. It is a sign of her embarrassment that this is the only letter in the correspondence where she calls him by the deferential 'vous' instead of the intimate 'tu'.

The Berube Papers: 1910

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run an haberdashery, although described as an accountant on Yolande's birth certificate. Their second and last child, Yolande, my Mother, is born. Dad is born in Rivière du Loup area.

---

05 25 1910 Harty's baptismal certificate

Dad never used this unusual name. He always called himself Harty Stephen Berube. Stephen (more probably the French form Étienne) may have been his name by confirmation. Nothing is known of the two godparents. The date of this copy suggests that my parents needed it in connection with my own birth (28 April 1942) or baptism. Dad's life must have been considered threatened for his baptism to take place the very next day after his birth.

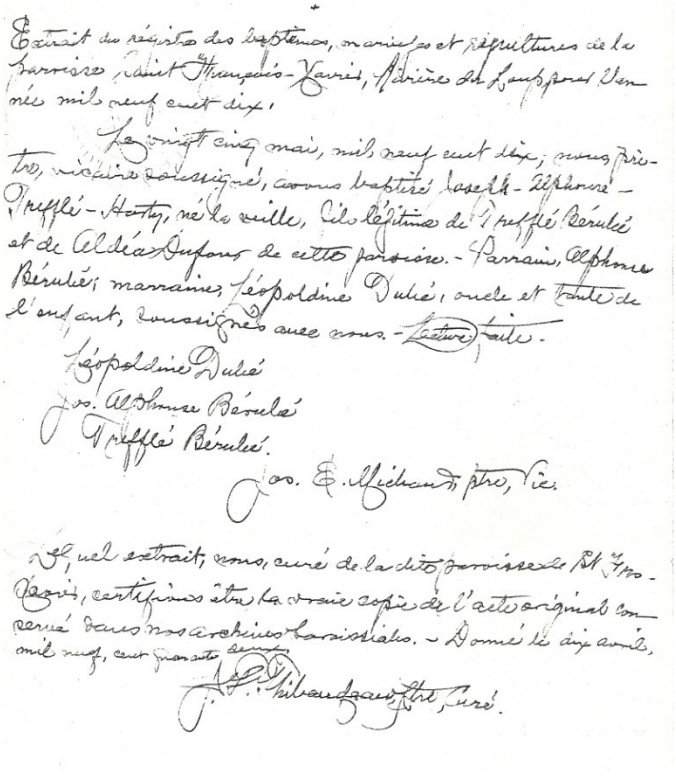
Extract from the registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials of Saint Francis Xavier Parish, Rivière du Loup, for the year one thousand nine hundred ten.

On twenty-five May, nineteen hundred ten, we, the undersigned vicar, priest, have baptized Joseph-Alphonse-Trefflé-Harty, born yesterday evening, legitimate son of Trefflé Bérubé and of Aldéa Dufour of this parish. Godfather, Alphonse Bérubé; godmother, Léopoldine Dubé, uncle and aunt of the infant, undersigned with us. End of extract.

(signed) Léopoldine Dubé
Jos. Alphonse Bérubé
Trefflé Bérubé

Which extract, we, curate of the said Saint Francis Parish, certify to be a true copy of the original act preserved in our parochial archives. Given this tenth day of April, nineteen hundred forty two.

J. P. Thibodeau, Curate



08 22 1910 Yolande's birth certificate

No. B 36040

Province of Ontario

Dominion of Canada

Certificate of Birth

This is to Certify that the following particulars are of record in the office of the Registrar-General of Ontario.

Married in Rouyn - 3-8-37 Rev. A. Perrier

Name of child Tremblay, Laura May Yolande Flora

Date of birth Aug. 22nd 1910 Sex Female

Place of birth Haileybury County Nipissing

Name of father Hector Octave Tremblay

Address of father Haileybury Occupation Accountant

Maiden name of mother Rose Alba Loiselle

Date of Registration Aug 26th 1910

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Registrar-General at the Parliament Buildings, City of Toronto, this 27th day of July 1937

F. V. Johns.

Deputy Registrar-General

per G.

Index 1910-L 208

Yolande's birth certificate

Michelle's Photos of the Haileybury Years

I include here a selection of Michelle's photos from approximately 1908-1911, when Hector and Rose Alba were living in Haileybury.



Rita Loiselle, pg 11. *Circa* 1908.



Rita & dog, pg 11 (perhaps 'Ring')



Rita as baby, pg 12. *Circa* 1906.



Hector Octave Tremblay & stenographer Miss Redley at Hector & Tancrède's shop. Pg 8. This looks to me more like an upscale stationery shop than a haberdashery.



Hector Octave Tremblay (detail of left)



Mock fisticuffs. Hector & Pete Lytle. Pg 20.



Mock execution, Pg 21. Hector at far right with rifle, others unknown. Hector was fond of jokes and there are several such gag photos in Michelle's album.



Hector. Pg 29



Hector (detail of left)

←No date given. Locale is uncertain; is this a farmyard or an industrial site? Is that a chute for logs in the background? Why is he carrying two buckets?

As in several other photos of Hector, he has decided to clown it up upon discovering that he is being photographed.

Written on the back is, "His Nibs. Notice he's [a] little pale. That kink in his […] is assumed it's not a deformity. PJ".

"A little pale" must be ironic; to me he looks quite sunburned.

The Berube Papers: 1911

S y n o p s i s

Hector continues to live in Haileybury Ontario and run an haberdashery. We have a few photographs for this year from Mother's album.

The Berube Papers: 1912

S y n o p s i s

About this time, Tancrède swindles Hector and their haberdashery in Haileybury goes bankrupt. The family goes to live in Lowbush Ontario where Hector works 'in the forestry industry' for three or four years, working for the Abitibi Power & Paper Co.

20 AUGUST 1912

Included in Michelle's album at page 35 is this blank post card of a 'recording rush' in Haileybury, precisely dated. This is probably a rush to record silver mining claims following a notable discovery of a silver lode. Someone has circled Hector in the crowd, and I enlarge this detail. Throughout a varied career Hector was always interested in mining stocks and claims.



post card


Hector (detail)

The Berube Papers: 1913

S y n o p s i s

Hector and family continue to live in Lowbush Ontario where Hector works 'in the forestry industry' for the Abitibi Power & Paper Co. Dad's middle brother Henry is born.

19 March 1913

Birth of Joseph Henry Bérubé, Dad's brother. He was always known as Henry. We do not have his baptismal papers, but they must have been in the French form, Henri. This spelling is very rarely used in subsequent correspondence even when the writer is writing in French.



Aldéa Dufour Bérubé with Harty (l) and Henry, 1913



Another photo of Harty about this time, identified but not dated on the back. Found among my parents' papers.

August 1913 Yolande at age three with Rita & Alma

Mother sent the original to Dad in 1938, identifying her age and the identity of the three subjects. Rita is clearly the central figure, at age eight. The third subject, Alma, is <u>not</u> Ulric Proulx's sister of that name but a daughter of Hector's brother Tancrède. The location is unknown (they have not yet moved to Field), but undoubtedly somewhere in the North Country. A second copy of the same photograph was later found in Mother's photo album.



Mother, Rita, Alma



Mother at three. Detail of picture at left.

Michelle's Photos of the Lowbush Years

I include here a selection of Michelle's photos from approximately 1912-1915, when Hector and Rose Alba and their children were living in Lowbush and Iroquois Falls.



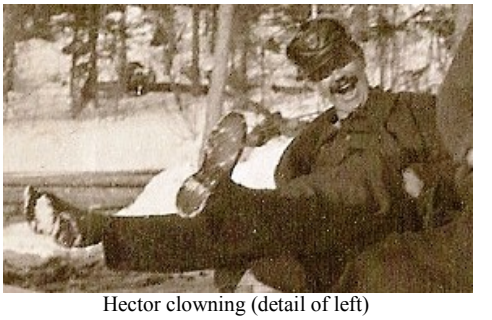
The house in Lowbush, 1914. Hector in sleigh.



Hector (detail of left). I cannot explain strange hat.



Logging crew, pg 33. Hector at l.



Hector clowning (detail of left)



Rose Alba on snowshoes with Rita & Yolande, Lowbush, *ca* 1913. Pg 17 & 32 (occurs twice here & once in Yolande's album). She is wearing the green tweed suit in which she left for her honeymoon.



Rose Alba w/Rita & Yolande in snow, Lowbush, *ca* 1913. Pg 17&32 (occurs twice). Strange headgear is knitted *tuques*.



Rose Alba (detail)



Rita (detail)



Yolande (detail)



Rita & Yolande at Iroquois Falls, pg 32, *ca* 1914.



Rita & girls driving dogsled, pg 32. Lowbush, *circa* 1913.



Some kind of outing, pg 11. Rose Alba at top right?



detail of left.

The Berube Papers: 1914

S y n o p s i s

Hector and family continue to live in Lowbush Ontario where Hector works 'in the forestry industry' for the Abitibi Power & Paper Co. Sometime between 1914 and 1916, they move to Field. Hector may have worked in Field in some lesser capacity before becoming treasurer of the lumber company in 1916. Dad is presumably growing up in Rivière du Loup. A baby sister Simone is born and dies almost immediately. No photos in Mother's album are dated 1914.

THURSDAY 26 FEBRUARY 1914

Death of Harty's sister Simone, aged only five days. This aunt had been completely unknown to Marc and me until Marc discovered the death record in 2010.

SEPTEMBER 1914

"As of September 1914, Zotique Mageau, an influential businessman of Sturgeon Falls joins Joseph Vézina, owner of the sawmill, Ubald Lamarre, merchant of Field, Hector Tremblay, accountant and others to found the company Field Lumber." (from the centenary history of Field on the internet).

The Berube Papers: 1915

S y n o p s i s

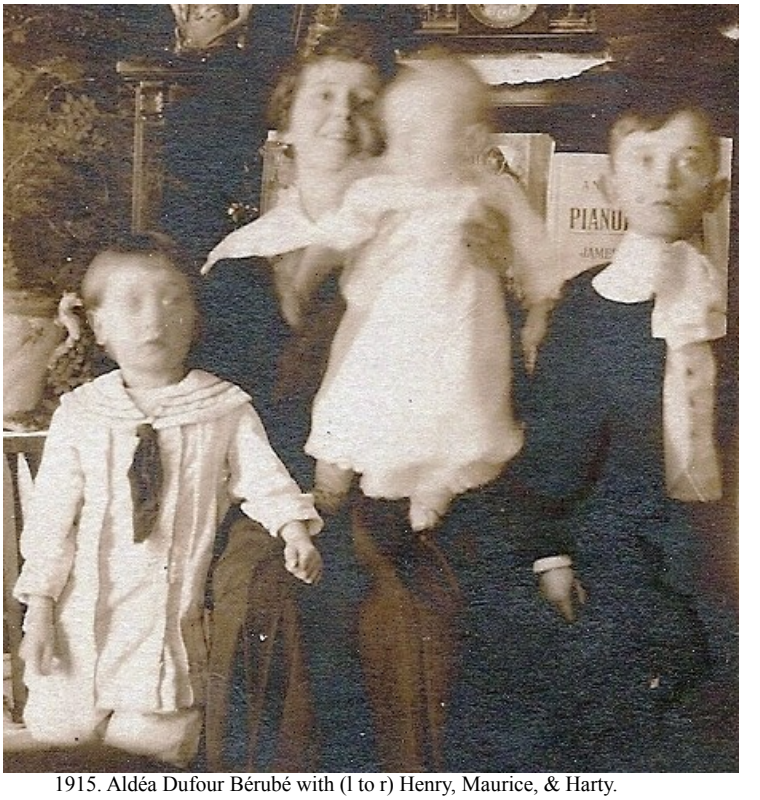
Hector and family continue to live either in Lowbush or Field. Hector may have worked in Field in some lesser capacity before becoming treasurer of the lumber company in 1916. Dad is presumably growing up in Rivière du Loup. Maurice, Dad's youngest brother, is born.

Berube family photos

Dates are estimates, based on the apparent age of the children. Identifications are based on my father's annotations in ink on the back.

23 FEBRUARY 1915

Birth of Maurice Emile Bérubé, Dad's brother.



1915. Aldéa Dufour Bérubé with (l to r) Henry, Maurice, & Harty.
From Dad's collection.



circa 1915 Henry, Uncle Alyre, Harty in Riviére du Loup. Perhaps on the occasion of Alyre's enlistment.



Harty & Henry



Harty & Henry



Aldéa with Harty & Henry

WEDNESDAY 24 MARCH 1915.

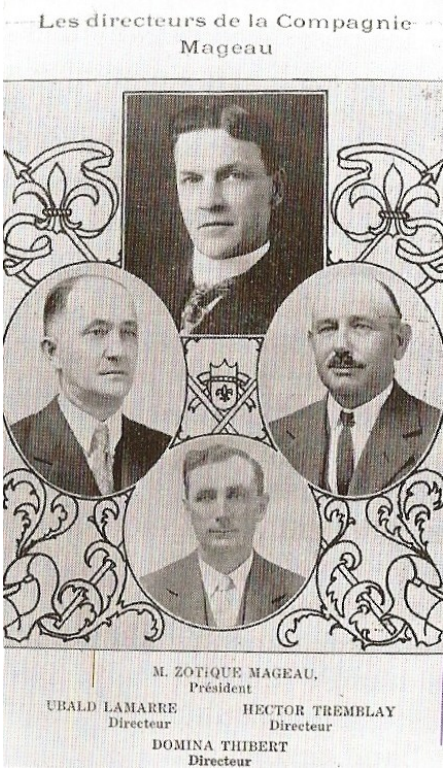
Birth of Sylvia Cooney.

The Berube Papers: 1916

S y n o p s i s

Hector and family are living in Field. Hector becomes treasurer of the lumber company in 1916. We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, not even photographs. The Great War is raging, but no one in the immediate family seems to have been caught up in it.

The directors of the lumber company in Field in 1916. From LeBelle's history of Field. Hector is at right, Mageau at top. LeBelle writes, "In 1916, Hector Octave Tremblay, who held extensive experience with the Abitibi Paper Company, became Secretary-Treasurer of Field Lumber. Following improvements to the mill that same year, output increased to 22,000 board feet per day, and continued at that rhythm until 1917 when the mill was replaced by newer installations… the Field Lumber Company was organized in 1914, and took over an existing small sawmill in the village of Field…'



On 19 May 1968, Mother writes in her diary, 'Went to Centre Culturel [in Ville Marie] then to Caroline Motel for cocktail & dinner It was in grandma Tremblay's old home Had not put feet on that property since around 1916. How strange'. This confirms that at this time her grandparents were still living in Ville Marie, although she herself was now living in Field.

The Berube Papers: 1917

S y n o p s i s

We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, other than a single photograph of each. The Great War is raging, but no one in the immediate family seems to have been caught up in it.

Mother's recollections of her childhood

Unfortunately I (Pierre) never questioned Mother while she was living about her childhood. I can only remember three things that she mentioned to me in passing at various times, which stuck in my memory. There is no way of knowing whether these relate to Iroquois Falls, Haileybury, or Field.

- *At one time she kept a tame fawn as a pet for a few months.*
- *She wore beaded moccasins that had been made for her by friendly local Indians.*
- *She used to trap rabbits for the pot, using wire snares which she laid across their paths.*

1917 Photo from Yolande's album.



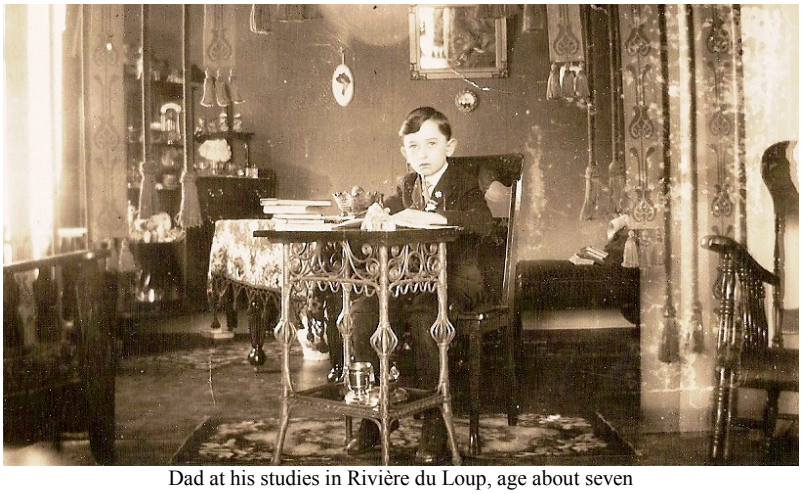
'1917 \ Yolande George'. She is shown with a large doll, very well dressed and wearing shoes quite unfit for the snow she is standing in. Perhaps she is attending a birthday or Christmas party.



detail of picture at left

Circa 1917 Harty at his studies in Rivière du Loup

This photograph was printed as a post card and appears to be the interior of Trefflé's home. The subject is identified on the back in Mother's adult handwriting with an estimated date of 1917.



Dad at his studies in Rivière du Loup, age about seven



detail of picture at left

The Berube Papers: 1918

S y n o p s i s

We have no information on either Mother or Dad for this year, other than a couple of photographs. The Great War is raging, but no one in the immediate family seems to have been caught up in it. This was also the time of the great flu epidemic, but the only known effect on the family is that my grandmother Rose Alba preserved her health by wearing a bag of camphor around her neck.



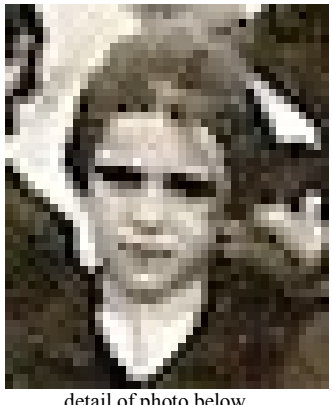
circa 1918. Harty, Henry, & uncle Leo. Either the children are precocious for their age, or they look younger than they are; or else this is a joke photograph and they are miming the performance. Dad never kept up an interest in playing music, but he did keep the piano.

1918 Photos from Yolande's album.



Mother at her First Communion. Pg 102.

This is the only photo in Mother's album dated 1918. In her photo album she has identified herself and written the year 1918 directly on the photograph (cropped out in this reproduction)



detail of photo below



Apparently a class picnic. pg 96. I have dated this to 1918 because the children appear to be about eight years old and because of the style of the automobiles. Mother has written nothing at all on this photo. I cannot certainly identify which is Mother, but have circled my best guess.

The Berube Papers: 1919

S y n o p s i s

Our only documentation for this year is a single photograph.

23 MAY 1919

Death today of Octave Tremblay, grandfather of Hector, great-grandfather of Yolande, born 1824, at the age of 85



Octave Tremblay

1919 Cousins. From Yolande's album.



From pg 89 of the album.

Mother has only one photograph in her album dated 1919. 'Yvan' is Ivanhoe Boyer, son of Hector's brother Uncle Ed who married Aunt Minnie. 'Rita' is Mother's sister, now aged 14. 'Alma' appears with Mother in 1903 but the exact relationship is unknown. 'George' is the son of Uncle Rodolph, Hector's brother, who married Hannah Goose. 'Jackie' may be Jean Jacques Bruneau. The others are unknown.

The Berube Papers: 1920

S y n o p s i s

Two photographs are the only documentation we have for this year.

1920 Group photographs from Yolande's album.

These are the only two photographs that can be assigned (with no great confidence) to 1920.



I have judged these children to be about ten years old so have assigned the photographs to 1920—let us say, Grade Three. The same teacher appears in both the first two photos, so one photo is meant for the girls and the other for the boys; yet a few girls appear in both. The oval shows my guess as to which is Mother. Mother wrote no annotation of any kind on either picture, and saved them on widely separated pages. This is from Pg 31.

Schoolchildren and their teachers. Girls only. pg 32.



Same occasion, boys only. May include Ken, Jean Gaston, Conrad, Laurent, Cyrille. Girl at right may be Yolande. pg 16

The Berube Papers: 1921

S y n o p s i s

Nothing is known about this year, except that Harty's sister Odette was born.

18 FEBRUARY 1921

This is the date recorded on her tombstone for the birth of Odette Bérubé, Harty's sister.

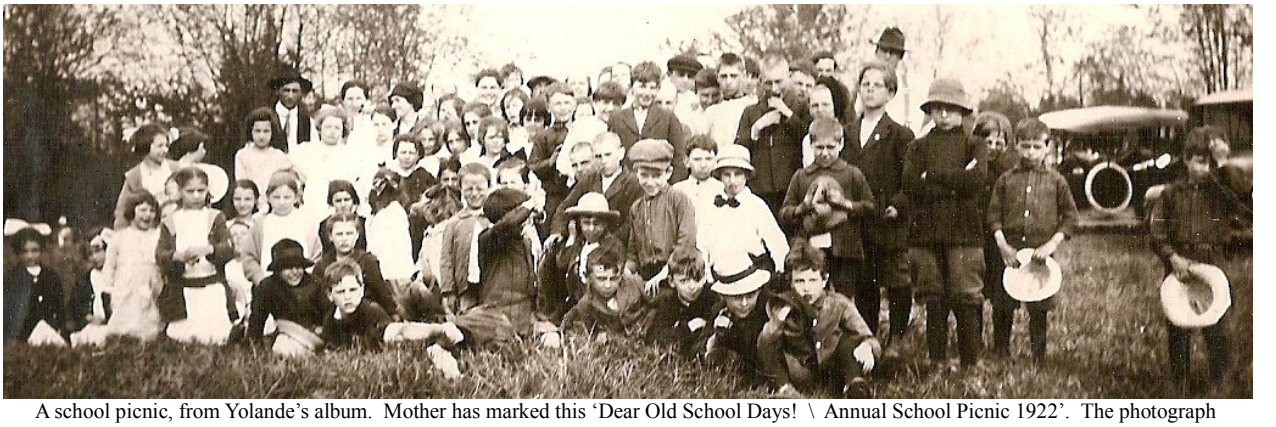
13 AUGUST 1921

Death of Yolande's aunt Marie-Anne Ethier Loiselle, wife to Uncle Arthur.

The Berube Papers: 1922

S y n o p s i s

Little is known about this year except for a couple of photographs. Yolande continues to live in Field, Harty in Rivière du Loup.



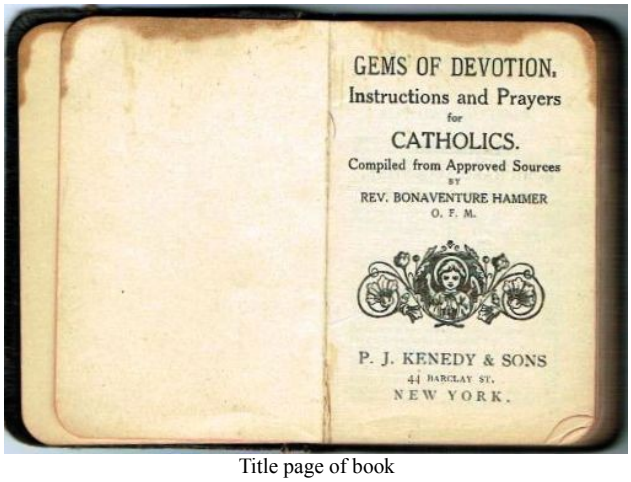
A school picnic, from Yolande's album. Mother has marked this 'Dear Old School Days! \ Annual School Picnic 1922'. The photograph appears on the last page of what I have called Volume Two of her albums, which was inadvertently omitted in the edition as printed. This may be another photograph of the same occasion which I have earlier dated 1918, though they are widely separated in the album. I cannot with any certainty identify Mother.



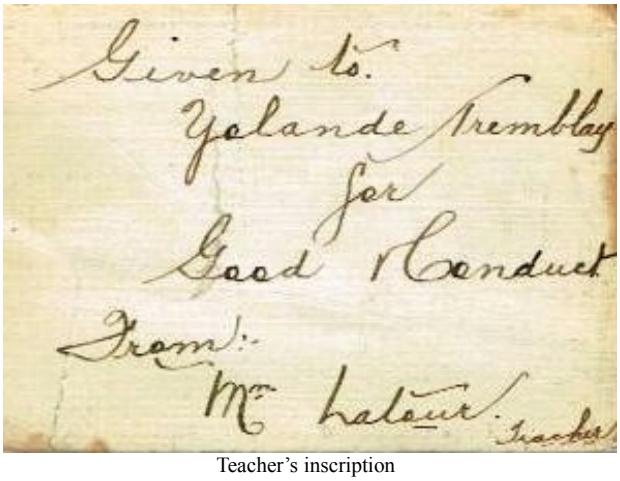
Harty's class picture. The date of 1922 is estimated based on the students' age, and if this is correct then the site if Rivière du Loup. Dad would seem to be the student standing at the far left. My father has marked on the back 'class picture—Ensemble \ H. S. Berubé'. This at least ensures that we are not looking at a class picture of Henry or Maurice.

WEDNESDAY 22 MARCH 1922

Mother was presented with this little book of devotion on or about this date, as an award for good conduct. The inscription was discovered by Marc in 2015. The date is established (approximately) by an inscription on the first page in Mother's handwriting, too faint to be reproduced here, giving her age as 11 years and 7 months. She must have been in about the fourth grade. The inscription reads, "Given to. Yolande Tremblay for Good Conduct From:- M^on.^ [?] Latour. Teacher"


GEMS OF DEVOTION.
Instructions and Prayers
for
CATHOLICS.
Compiled from Approved Sources
BY
REV. BONAVENTURE HAMMER
O. F. M.
P. J. KENEDY & SONS
44 BARCLAY ST.
NEW YORK.

Title page of book



Teacher's inscription

MONDAY 9 OCTOBER 1922

[LeBelle's history of Field] Although the decade from 1919 to 1929 was a remarkable one for the company, it did suffer several setbacks. On October 9, 1922, the sawmill was destroyed by fire. Immediately rebuilt on the same site, the new mill was ready for the spring 1923 cutting season.

The Berube Papers: 1923

S y n o p s i s

Little is known about this year. Five dated photographs survive from Mother's album. Mother is confirmed. The sawmill is rebuilt on a new and improved plan after having burned down last year. Two diplomas prove that Dad is residing at home in Rivière du Loup and successfully studying typing and stenography.

1923 Photographs from Yolande's album.

The first photograph is explicitly dated and titled by Yolande. At age 13, she is clearly playing grown-up by dressing in adult clothing. The other four all occur on the same page and seem to be from the same roll of film, but only one is explicitly dated.



Yolande 'Quelle beauté' dated 1923 pg 89. Detail right.



pg 84. Dated 1923, no title, subjects unknown. Mother has carefully cut out the background



'George Morrison' pg 84



'Ma with "Ring"' pg 84. 'Ring' is evidently the dog. I never knew till now that Mother ever had a dog.



'Sheiks! Oh' pg 84. In this time and place a 'sheik' is evidently any boy of her own age dressed in a suit and attempting to appear urbane.

06 12 1923 Harty's certificate of proficiency in typewriting

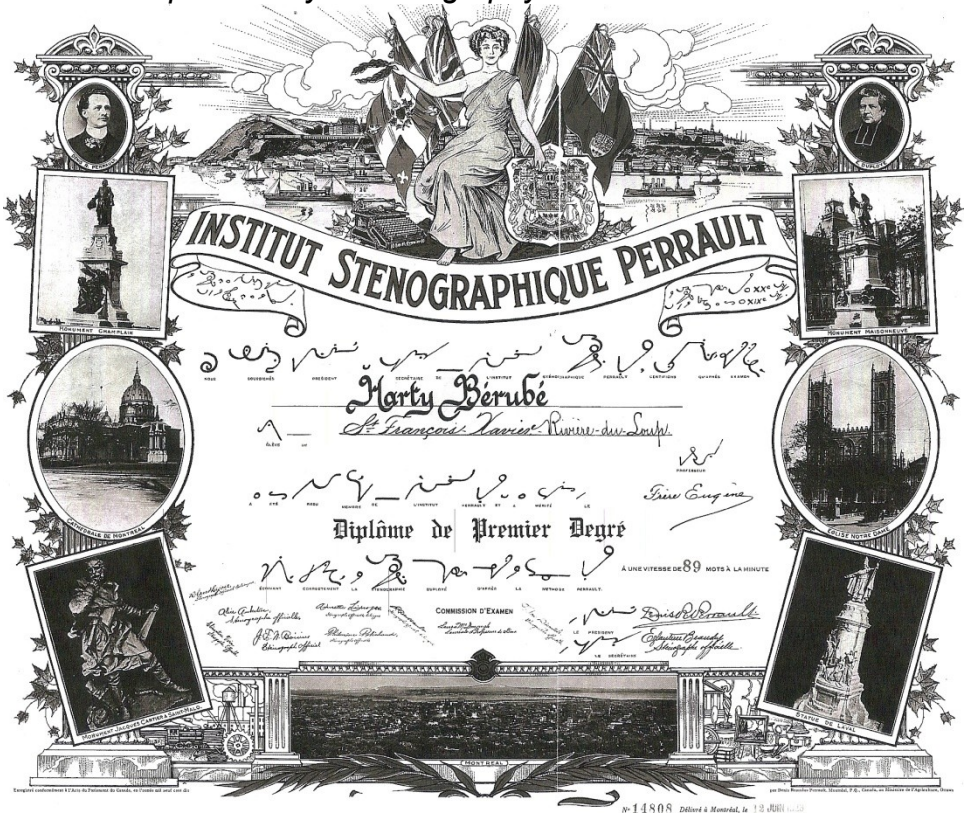
This certifies that Dad (at the age of thirteen) can type 56 words a minute.



06 12 1923 Harty's certificate of proficiency in stenography

This certifies that Dad, at the age of thirteen, can take stenography at the rate of 89 words a minute. It was issued by the same institution, and on the same date, as the preceding.

Dad is described as being of the parish of St Francis Xavier in Rivière du Loup. This indicates that at this point he was still residing at home.

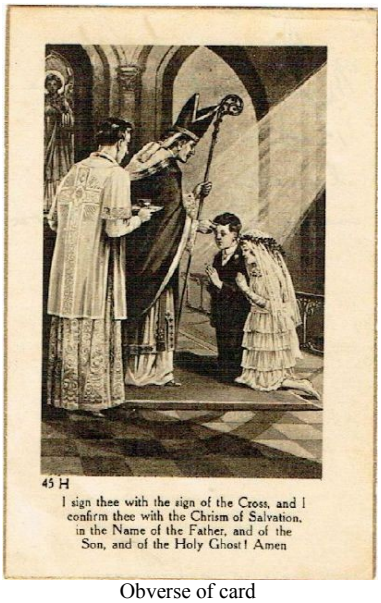


1922-1925 Wilfrid Tremblay's amputation

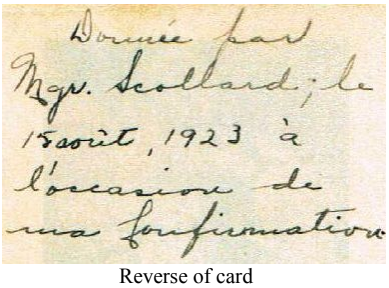
Some time between 1922 and 1925, Wilfrid Tremblay [Hector's brother] had to have his left arm amputated above the elbow because it had been caught in the blade of the planer. This machine was equipped with a blade sharpener in the form of a grinding stone mounted on a specially constructed bar. The blades would run up against the grinding stone when the cylinder was turning. Tremblay's shirt sleeve was likely seized by the rotating action of the stone and his arm pulled into the blades. –LeBelle's History of Field.

WEDNESDAY 15 AUGUST 1923

Mother was confirmed today, as we learn from a card discovered by Marc in October 2015. She was not quite thirteen years old. The inscription on the back of the card, in Mother's handwriting, reads "Donnée par Mgr. Scollard; le 15 août, 1923 à l'occasion de ma Confirmation" [Given by Msgr Scollard, 15 August 1923, on the occasion of my Confirmation.]



Obverse of card



Reverse of card

09 15 1923 Newspaper account of mill reconstruction

This extract from page 127 of the Canada Lumberman *of 15 September 1923 was kindly supplied in 2011 by M Roger Lafond, nephew of Conrad Lafond.*

Finely Equipped Sawmill at Field New Plant Erected by Mageau Lumber Co. in The Nipissing District to Replace the Mill Burned Down Last Year Possesses Many Features of Interest – Rapid and Economical Production and Model Arrangement of Equipment – Cutting 60,000 ft. Daily-

The Personnel of the Organization

Up in the Nipissing District a new sawmill started operations recently with a cutting capacity of 60,000 feet per day. The plant is that of the Mageau Lumber Co. and the location is at Field where the first mill was built up by the firm in 1914 with an output of 16,000 feet daily. This was increased to 22,000 feet two years later and a new mill was built in 1917 with a production of 36,000 feet. Two years later the circular saw was changed to a double cut band saw

which increased the output to 45,000 feet. This mill was burned in October 1922, and reconstruction operations were soon started on the same site.

The main part of the new mill is 36 x 132 feet and the lath mill annex 28 x 44 feet. The engine room is 24 x 28 feet, the boiler room 32 x 42 feet and the sorting sheds 26 x 146 feet. The output of the mill is chiefly white pine with a small percentage of red pine, and the equipment, which was supplied by the E. Long Mfg. Co., of Orillia, consist of a double cut band saw, 8 foot wheel, 40- inch heavy duty carriage, steam set works, heavy duty centre drive gang edger and a lath mill and bolter. Power is supplied from two Frost engines 18 x 20 feet.

« The band mill has been giving the very best satisfaction since first day we started operating our new mill and has not required one minute`s special attention. We do not think it would be possible to get better service », remarked an officer of the Mageau Lumber Co.

The company has ample yard accommodation and can take care of about15,000,000 feet on the premises. The firm piles from high cars and has two standard gauge tracks throughout the yard, the cars being hauled to any desired point with horses. Shipments are made by rail only. The Mageau Lumber Co. handle about 1,500,000 feet through their own planing mill each season and operate all their own camps and drive the logs to the mill by water.

The Mageau Lumber Co. own timber limits in the townships of Bastedo, Fell, Janes and Pardo in the district of Nipissing.

All the output of the mill is disposed of down to No. 3 culls, and as there is no market in the district for slabs or trimmer ends, a large proportion of these is consumed in the burner. The sawdust is burned in the boilers and the refuse in the burner which is 21 feet in diameter. The lath department of the mill has a capacity of about 45,000 feet per day.

Prices and Production Costs

The company markets all its output principally through wholesalers and states that prices just now are proportionate with the cost of production. Wages, however, have a rising tendency which can only be covered by a higher figure for lumber in order to operate at a profit.

The Mageau Lumber Co., as already stated, operate a planing mill in connection with their plant which is equipped with a matcher, sticker, 4-foot band saw and a self-feed rip saw, which were supplied by the A. R. Williams Machinery Co., Toronto. The planing mill is 60 x 72 feet, and the engine and boiler room 20 x 60 feet.

The company report that they have all the labor that they need just now. Wages range from 25 to 75 cents per day more than last year for ordinary labour. Skilled help is continually on the rise and many skilled men seem to prefer working as ordinary laborers unless they get the figure they demand.

The Mageau Lumber Co. operate a general store at Field. From 1914 until 1918 the organization was known as the Field Lumber Co., « but in the latter year the name was changed to the Mageau Lumber Co. Limited » under which title it has remained up till the present.

The head of the concern is Zotique Mageau who is a former mayor and a prominent resident of Sturgeon Falls, and has for many years occupied a seat in the Ontario Legislature. Mr. Mageau was born in 1865 at Ste. Julienne, Que., and has always been a progressive and public-spirited resident of the north. He has been in the lumber business off and on for the last quarter of a century. Mr. Mageau was re-elected in the Liberal interests in the late Ontario elections.

H.O. Tremblay is the secretary-treasurer of the firm, which position he has occupied since 1916[20]. He was with the late Alex Lumsden and his successors from 1903 to 1912, and later with the Abitibi Power & Paper Co. until assuming his present position.[21]

D. Thibert is the manager of the woods department and has been with the firm for the last eight years.

J.U. Lamarre is vice-president of the organization and manager of the well-equipped general store which is run in connection with the business.

The Mageau Lumber Co. is a well-manage and enterprising concern which in the last eleven years has rapidly come to the front. Its new mill is splendidly equipped and is laid out with a view to economical operation, rapid production and model arrangement.

[20] This statement is contradicted by Hector's own obituary of November 1940, which says that "In 1904 he went to the Alex Lumsden Navigation Company at South Temiskaming as bookkeeper for the steamboat line and remained with it until 1923, when he joined the Mageau Lumber Company at Field, Ont., in a similar position." Did Hector move to Ville Marie in 1916 or in 1923? I am inclined to believe that the obituary is in error. The management of the lumber company in 1923 must surely have known whether their own treasurer joined the company that very year or seven years ago, whereas a newspaper reporter in 1940 can only have known whatever Hector's family wanted him to know.

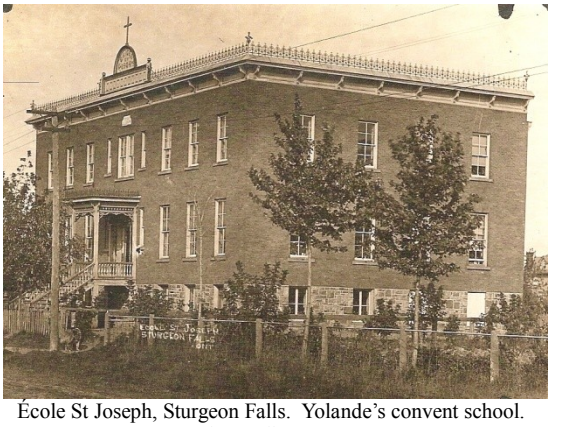
[21] This paragraph provides us with some much-needed dates for Hector's early career. In his interview with the reporter, Hector appears to have suppressed the period (approx 1908-1912) when he was operating an haberdashery in Haileybury with his brother Tancrède, probably because that enterprise ended in bankruptcy.

The Berube Papers: 1924

S y n o p s i s

Mother completes her primary education and enters the convent of the Grey Sisters at Sturgeon Falls. She is still living in Field. Until then she had presumably been going to a local grammar school in Field, where her classmates seem to have included Conrad, Laurent, Jean Gaston, Pierre, Ken, and Ivanhoe.

Nothing is known of Dad, who presumably continues to live and study in Rivière du Loup.



École St Joseph, Sturgeon Falls. Yolande's convent school.
Mother's album, Pg 22

1924 Photographs from Yolande's album.

Mother's captions have been given within single quotes in each case. These are often not visible because cropped out of the reproduction. A cross-reference by page is given to the replica edition of Mother's album. Other photographs which are not explicitly dated but which may *come from this period will be found in the 1930 volume of the Berube Papers.*

1. Yolande



'1924 Motor Trip' pg 72. Prob Rita at left.



'1924 Alice & me' pg 112



'Marie Anne, Antoinette, & I' pg 76.
Mother has crossed off her own face.



'1924 'Hide your map!' pg 90



'1924 Wedding Day, Rita & I' pg 76. This is a joke; mother has dressed in a man's formal suit, probably her father's

The third picture is not explicitly dated by Mother but is found on the same page, and apparently from the same roll of film, as two other pictures dated by Mother '1924'.

The third and fourth pictures are deliberately defaced by Mother. When she did not like how a picture turned out she crossed off her face; she retained this habit well into the 1960's.

Note the camera in the picture at left.



detail



detail

2. Rita(s)

The first & second photos were found on a page containing four photos, all apparently from the same roll of film, one dated 1924, one 1925, and two undated. The fourth and eighth were found with two other undated photos and one dated 1924. The fifth was undated but found with two others dated 1924. 'Rita D.' in the ninth picture is a different person from Mother's sister; the Rita in the first two pictures appears to be yet a third person of that name.



'Ain't she nice \ Rita' pg 90



'Rita & Bromley' pg 90



'Rita 1924' pg 69



'Rita' pg 72



'Rita' pg 69


'1924 Rita' pg 76


'1924 Rita & Claire' pg 69


'Rita & Claire' pg 72'


'two close friends
Annette Fink Rita D.'

3. Friends & Relatives


'Alice V & Glory C' pg 112


'Gloria Tremblay' pg 106


?Rose Alba (r) and unknown pg 112



'Roger' pg 72



'1924 Some "pie faces" alright'
Two unknowns (Rita & Yolande?).
pg 84



'Suzie' pg 72



'Suzie' pg 76



'What a nice trio' pg 112
May be Yolande at left

All these pictures except the sixth are undated, but found on the same page in association with several other photos, one or more of which is dated 1924. They have therefore been assigned to that year. The two 'Suzie' photos must nonetheless be at least a year apart in age.

4. Excursions & Outings



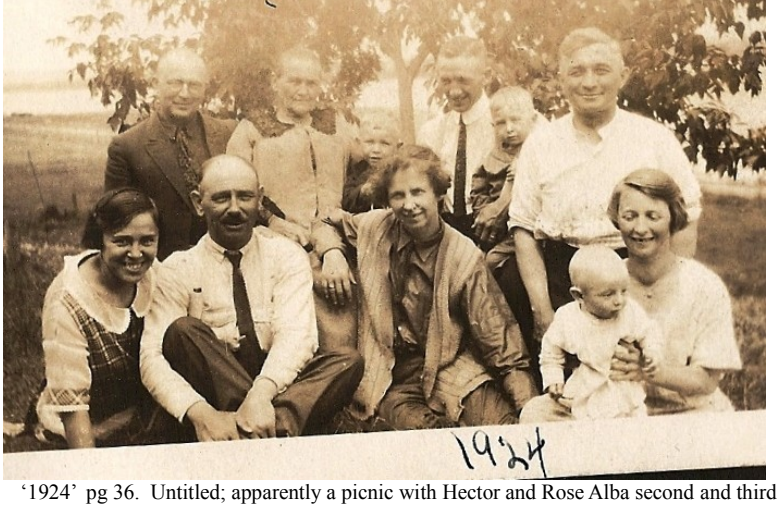
'Motor Trip 1924 \ At Port Hope' pg 78. No motels in those days! Port Hope Ont is 250 mi S of Field, near Lake Erie. See more of this trip in next section.



1924 \ Motor Trip \ Lunch!'pg 106



'Motor Trip 1924' pg 78



'1924' pg 36. Untitled; apparently a picnic with Hector and Rose Alba second and third in front row. The others are unidentified.



'Dollard's Monument' pg 106

1924 Photographs from Yolande's box of souvenir photos.

These photos were found all together in the same envelope and come from the same two rolls of film. Only one is dated (to Sept 8, 1924). I conclude they all date from 1924.

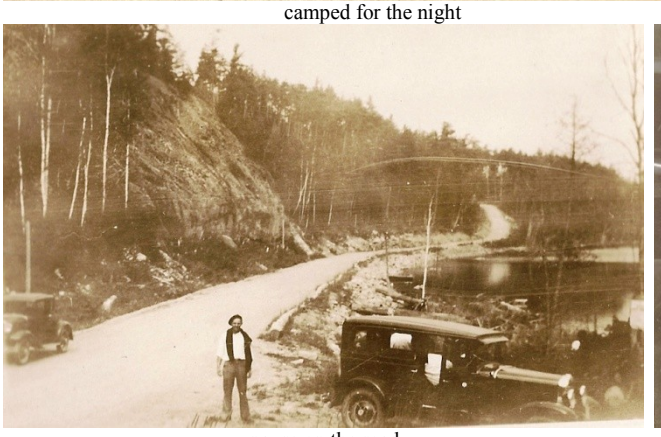
1. More photos of the Port Hope trip

Judging by the three cars, these photos all seem to belong with each other; also with the photo of the Port Hope trip from Mother's album (in preceding section). Mother is identifiable in one photo; the others are all unknowns. There are no captions or dates on any of these.

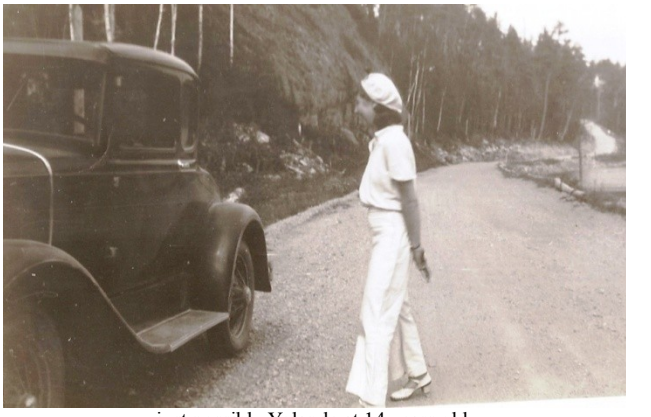


camped for the night

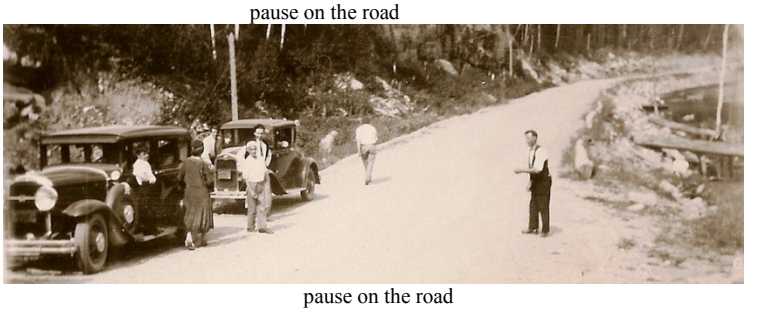




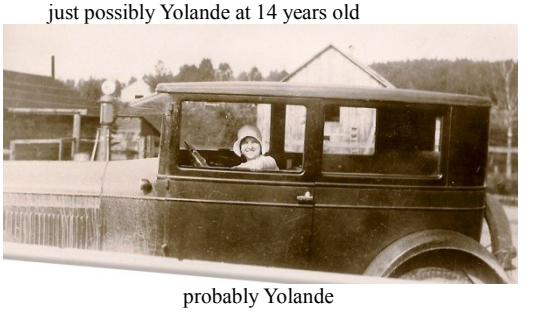
pause on the road



just possibly Yolande at 14 years old

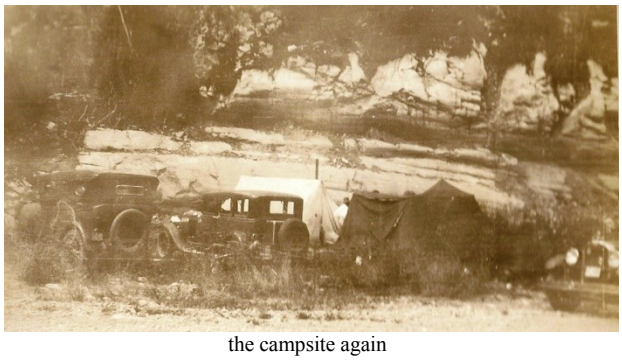


pause on the road



probably Yolande


busy road


the campsite again

2. Friends and Relatives

All are uncaptioned except the one of Paul which dates the whole batch.


[?] Rose Alba (Grand), age 43


unknown

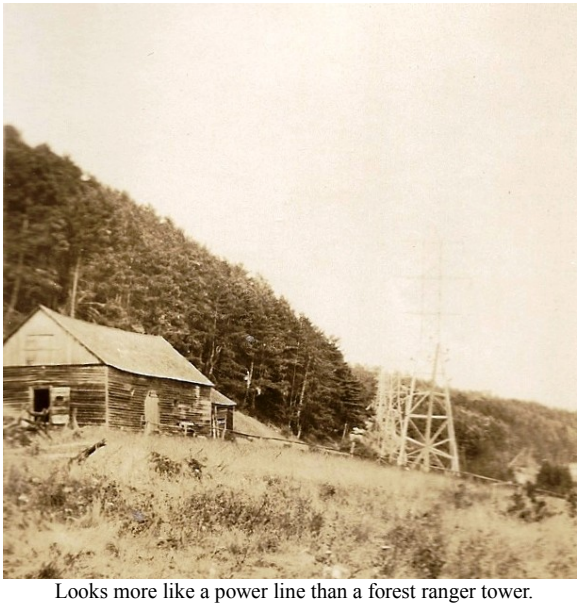

two unknowns


unknown


unknown, license plate illegible



(front) Paul [?Loiselle] with friends (back) Sept 8/24 Otter Lake



Looks more like a power line than a forest ranger tower.

05 27 1924 Yolande graduates with distinction from the first-year violin class.

Le Conservatoire de l'Institut Musical

Nous déclarons, par les présentes, que

Mlle Yolande Tremblay

Elève de Notre-Dame de Lourdes-Sturgeon Falls

a mérité avec Distinction

le Certificat de la Classe Primaire - Violon

Date 27 mai 1924

J.-N. Charbonneau
Directeur des Etudes

Camille Duquette
Secrétaire

27 May 1924. Mother graduates with distinction from the first-year violin class.

07 12 1924 Yolande graduates from primary school



Collegiate Institutes, High Schools and Continuation Schools of Ontario.

ONTARIO
DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

IT IS HEREBY CERTIFIED

That Yolande Trembley

has complied with the requirements of the Department of Education for admission to a Collegiate Institute, High School or Continuation School.

Dated at North Bay. July 12th. 1924

SIGNED ON BEHALF OF THE HIGH SCHOOL ENTRANCE BOARD

P. W. Brown, I.P.S. — SECRETARY

F. D. Wallace, M.A. — CHAIRMAN

25-M SEPT 1923

12 July 1924. Mother graduates from primary school with honors.

12 10 1924 Harty's certificate for typewriting

This establishes that Dad was at the high school of Mont-St-Louis in Montreal.



CONCOURS DE DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE

ORGANISÉS PAR LES FRÈRES DES ECOLES CHRÉTIENNES

CERTIFICAT DU 2e DEGRÉ

Nous attestons que Monsieur H. Bérubé
du Mont-Saint-Louis de Montréal a écrit pendant dix
minutes, en français et en anglais, avec une vitesse moyenne
de cinquante-sept mots à la minute.
Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, 10 décembre 1924

Président

Professeur

Secrétaire

56 words per minute, both French and English

The Berube Papers: 1925

S y n o p s i s

Mother is living in Field but boarding at the Convent in Sturgeon Falls. There are no diaries for 1925, and only one post card. Ken writes to her at the Convent, but these letters have not been preserved.

Nothing is known of Dad during this year, except for a photograph and one letter from his mother tentatively dated to this year. It may have been around this time that he was studying at a boarding school in Memramcook, New Brunswick, about 400 miles SE of Rivière du Loup. We do not know how many years he studied there.

With this year I begin the convention of showing every date of the year, as in a diary, even though for the next few years most of these date entries will be blank.

Harty on the hockey team, 1925



'H. Bérubé \ Hockey team—Ensemble'

This photo is tentatively assigned to 1925 based on Dad's apparent age. He is the player at the lower right. This may be the Memramcook team.

Photographs from Yolande's album, 1925

1. Yolande



'1925 \ Are we happy?' with cousin Jean Jacques Bruneau pg 95.



'1925 \ Beer Party' pg 80. Mother at left, others unknown.

2. At the grotto

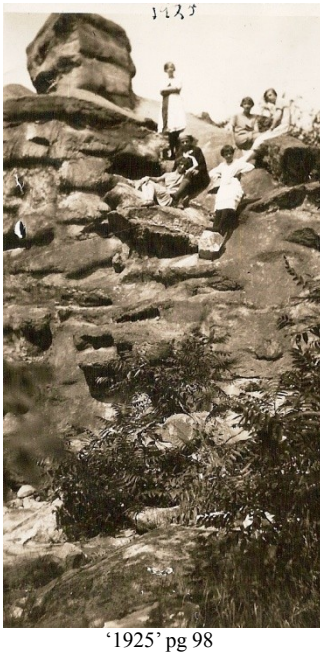
The grotto was a natural stone formation, apparently near Field, which Mother often resorted to. Two pairs of nearly-identical photos have been reduced to one each.



'1925 \ A nice bunch!' unidentified. pg 71. Nearly identical to another photo on same page (not reproduced).



'Aren't they toot' pg 71. Nearly identical to another photo on pg 67, 'Rita & Cecile [Loiselle] at grotto' (not reproduced). This Rita is *not* Mother's sister.



'1925' pg 98

3. Friends and relatives



'1925 \ Claire Veillet' pg 92. Mentioned in diary but not a cousin.



'1925 \ Cousins Ville Marie \ Cecile L, M[arie] Rose L, Paul L[oiselle]' pg 090



'1925 \ Gabriel' pg 78
son of Uncle Arthur, nicknamed 'Gillis'



'1925 \ Gabriel' pg 83



'1925 Raoul & Rita' pg 65 (not Mother's sister of that name)



'1925 'Oh! What faces!' pg 98



'Paul L[oiselle] \ 1925 \ Ville Marie' pg 91



'Jean Jacques [Bruneau] at Sturgeon Falls' pg 91 no date



'1925 Raoul Levesque' pg 65



'George Morrison' pg 65 no date



'Leo Bourgeault \ Rangers NY Hockey \ What a lunch \ Yolande Rita Leo Annette Gagné' pg 91 undated.



Detail of left
(Yolande & Rita)
See Michelle's album of the Field years for her photos of this same event.



'Leo Bourgeault' newspaper clipping. autographed pg 91 undated



'Romeo Beaulieu' pg 91 undated



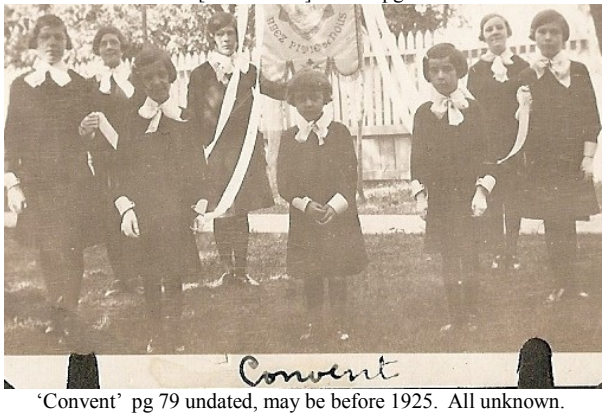
'Pierre [Dansereau?] \ 1925' pg 83



'1925' pg 98 Group photo, all unknowns



'1925' pg 96
Group photo, all unknowns



'Convent' pg 79 undated, may be before 1925. All unknown.

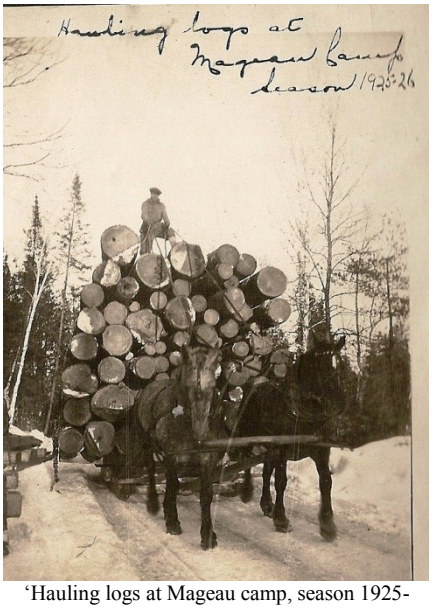
Photographs marked 'undated' have been assigned to 1925 because found on the same page with other photos of that date.



'1925' pg 67 unknowns
appears to be at school door

Michelle's Photos of the Field Years, 1916-1926

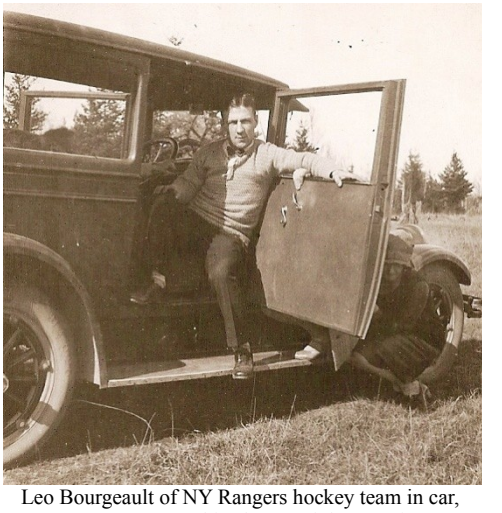
I include here a selection of Michelle's photos from approximately 1916-1926, when Hector and Rose Alba and their daughters were living in Field. Michelle inherited these photos from Rita who (I assume) maintained the original album.



'Hauling logs at Mageau camp, season 1925-26.' Pg 47



Jack Martin at Kinora, Pg 53. He is not mentioned in the diary. Here he is with a papoose at Indian encampment.



Leo Bourgeault of NY Rangers hockey team in car, *circa* 1926. Pg 54. This photo and the next four are all of the same outing, and there is another photo in Yolande's album.



'Our Gang' Pg 54. *Circa* 1926. L to R, Yolande, Annette Gagné; Rita, two unknown girlfriends.



More of same outing. Pg 54. Yolande does not appear in this photo.



More of same outing, pg 54. Yolande standing 2nd from left.



Yet more of same outing, pg 54. Yolande simpering at right.



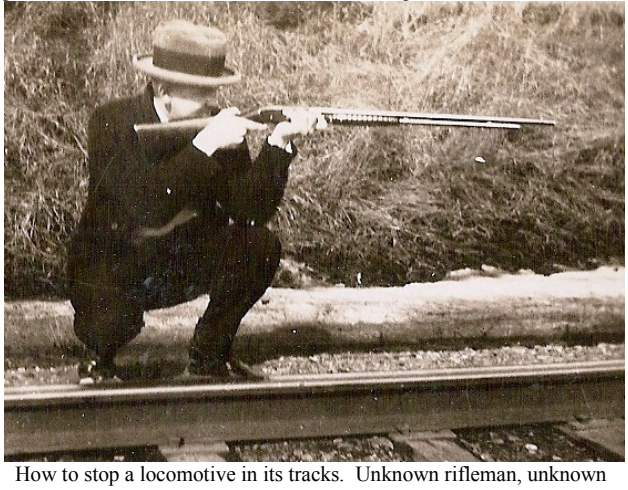
Rose Alba with Yolande's schoolteacher Miss Viau. Early 1920s? Pg 16



Rose Alba. Detail of photo at left.

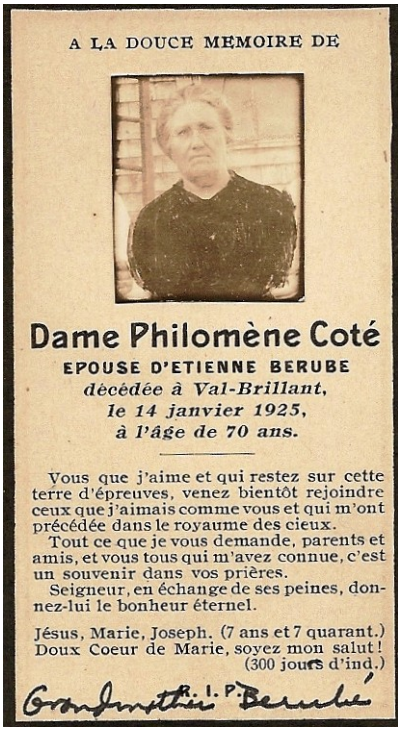


Mysterious scene, pg 48.



How to stop a locomotive in its tracks. Unknown rifleman, unknown date. Perhaps Hector? Pg 48.

THURSDAY 1 JANUARY 1925. ***New Year's Day. Rose Alba's birthday.***
FRIDAY 2 JANUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 3 JANUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 4 JANUARY 1925.
MONDAY 5 JANUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 6 JANUARY 1925. ***Epiphany.***
WEDNESDAY 7 JANUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 8 JANUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 9 JANUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 10 JANUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 11 JANUARY 1925.
MONDAY 12 JANUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 13 JANUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 14 JANUARY 1925.
Death of Harty's grandmother Philomène Coté Bérubé in Val Brillant, aged seventy.


A LA DOUCE MEMOIRE DE

Dame Philomène Coté

EPOUSE D'ETIENNE BERUBE

décédée à Val-Brillant,
le 14 janvier 1925,
à l'âge de 70 ans.

Vous que j'aime et qui restez sur cette terre d'épreuves, venez bientôt rejoindre ceux que j'aimais comme vous et qui m'ont précédée dans le royaume des cieux.
Tout ce que je vous demande, parents et amis, et vous tous qui m'avez connue, c'est un souvenir dans vos prières.
Seigneur, en échange de ses peines, donnez-lui le bonheur éternel.

Jésus, Marie, Joseph. (7 ans et 7 quarant.)
Doux Coeur de Marie, soyez mon salut!
(300 jours d'ind.)

R. I. P. Grandmother Berube

THURSDAY 15 JANUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 16 JANUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 17 JANUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 18 JANUARY 1925.
MONDAY 19 JANUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 20 JANUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 21 JANUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 22 JANUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 23 JANUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 24 JANUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 25 JANUARY 1925.
MONDAY 26 JANUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 27 JANUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 28 JANUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 29 JANUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 30 JANUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 31 JANUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 1 FEBRUARY 1925.
MONDAY 2 FEBRUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 3 FEBRUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 4 FEBRUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 5 FEBRUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 6 FEBRUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 7 FEBRUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 8 FEBRUARY 1925.
MONDAY 9 FEBRUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 10 FEBRUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 11 FEBRUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 12 FEBRUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 13 FEBRUARY 1925.

SATURDAY 14 FEBRUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 15 FEBRUARY 1925.
MONDAY 16 FEBRUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 17 FEBRUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 18 FEBRUARY 1925.
THURSDAY 19 FEBRUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 20 FEBRUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 21 FEBRUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 22 FEBRUARY 1925.
MONDAY 23 FEBRUARY 1925.
TUESDAY 24 FEBRUARY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 25 FEBRUARY 1925. ***Ash Wednesday.***
THURSDAY 26 FEBRUARY 1925.
FRIDAY 27 FEBRUARY 1925.
SATURDAY 28 FEBRUARY 1925.
SUNDAY 1 MARCH 1925.
MONDAY 2 MARCH 1925.
TUESDAY 3 MARCH 1925.
WEDNESDAY 4 MARCH 1925.
THURSDAY 5 MARCH 1925.
FRIDAY 6 MARCH 1925.
SATURDAY 7 MARCH 1925.
SUNDAY 8 MARCH 1925.
MONDAY 9 MARCH 1925.
TUESDAY 10 MARCH 1925.
WEDNESDAY 11 MARCH 1925.
THURSDAY 12 MARCH 1925.
FRIDAY 13 MARCH 1925.
SATURDAY 14 MARCH 1925.
SUNDAY 15 MARCH 1925.
MONDAY 16 MARCH 1925.
TUESDAY 17 MARCH 1925.
WEDNESDAY 18 MARCH 1925.
THURSDAY 19 MARCH 1925.
FRIDAY 20 MARCH 1925.
SATURDAY 21 MARCH 1925.
SUNDAY 22 MARCH 1925.
MONDAY 23 MARCH 1925.
TUESDAY 24 MARCH 1925.
WEDNESDAY 25 MARCH 1925. ***Hector's birthday.***
THURSDAY 26 MARCH 1925.
FRIDAY 27 MARCH 1925.
SATURDAY 28 MARCH 1925.
SUNDAY 29 MARCH 1925.
MONDAY 30 MARCH 1925.
TUESDAY 31 MARCH 1925.

WEDNESDAY 1 APRIL 1925.
THURSDAY 2 APRIL 1925.
FRIDAY 3 APRIL 1925.
SATURDAY 4 APRIL 1925.
SUNDAY 5 APRIL 1925. ***Palm Sunday.***
MONDAY 6 APRIL 1925.
TUESDAY 7 APRIL 1925.
WEDNESDAY 8 APRIL 1925.
THURSDAY 9 APRIL 1925.
FRIDAY 10 APRIL 1925. ***Good Friday.***
SATURDAY 11 APRIL 1925.
SUNDAY 12 APRIL 1925. ***Easter.***
MONDAY 13 APRIL 1925.
TUESDAY 14 APRIL 1925.
WEDNESDAY 15 APRIL 1925.
THURSDAY 16 APRIL 1925.
FRIDAY 17 APRIL 1925.
SATURDAY 18 APRIL 1925.
SUNDAY 19 APRIL 1925.
MONDAY 20 APRIL 1925.
TUESDAY 21 APRIL 1925.
WEDNESDAY 22 APRIL 1925.
THURSDAY 23 APRIL 1925.
FRIDAY 24 APRIL 1925.
SATURDAY 25 APRIL 1925.
SUNDAY 26 APRIL 1925.
MONDAY 27 APRIL 1925.
TUESDAY 28 APRIL 1925.
WEDNESDAY 29 APRIL 1925.
THURSDAY 30 APRIL 1925.
FRIDAY 1 MAY 1925.
SATURDAY 2 MAY 1925.
SUNDAY 3 MAY 1925.
MONDAY 4 MAY 1925.
TUESDAY 5 MAY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 6 MAY 1925.
THURSDAY 7 MAY 1925.
FRIDAY 8 MAY 1925.
SATURDAY 9 MAY 1925.
SUNDAY 10 MAY 1925.
MONDAY 11 MAY 1925.
TUESDAY 12 MAY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 13 MAY 1925.
THURSDAY 14 MAY 1925.
FRIDAY 15 MAY 1925.
SATURDAY 16 MAY 1925.

SUNDAY 17 MAY 1925.
MONDAY 18 MAY 1925.
TUESDAY 19 MAY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 20 MAY 1925.
THURSDAY 21 MAY 1925. ***Ascension Day.***
FRIDAY 22 MAY 1925.
SATURDAY 23 MAY 1925.
SUNDAY 24 MAY 1925. ***Harty's birthday.***
MONDAY 25 MAY 1925.
TUESDAY 26 MAY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 27 MAY 1925.

---

05 07 1925 Yolande's honorable mention for the violin



Mention d'Honneur

offerte par

L'Institut Musical du Canada

à

Melle Yolande Tremblay

pour son application à remplir le Programme

de la Classe Intermédiaire – A

durant l'année scolaire 1924-25

J. N. Charbonneau
Directeur des Etudes

Date le 27 mai 1925.

27 May 1925. Mother's Honorable Mention for the violin

05 07 1925 Yolande's graduation from intermediate music course

Le Conservatoire de l'Institut Musical

Vu le rapport du jury spécial d'examen, nous déclarons, par les présentes, que

Mlle Yolande Tremblay,

Élève du Couvent de Sturgeon Falls,

a mérité, avec la note Grande Distinction,

le Certificat du Cours Intermédiaire de Violon - 1re Année

le 27 mai, 1925.

J. N. Charbonneau
Directeur des Etudes

Frèd Pelletier
Secrétaire

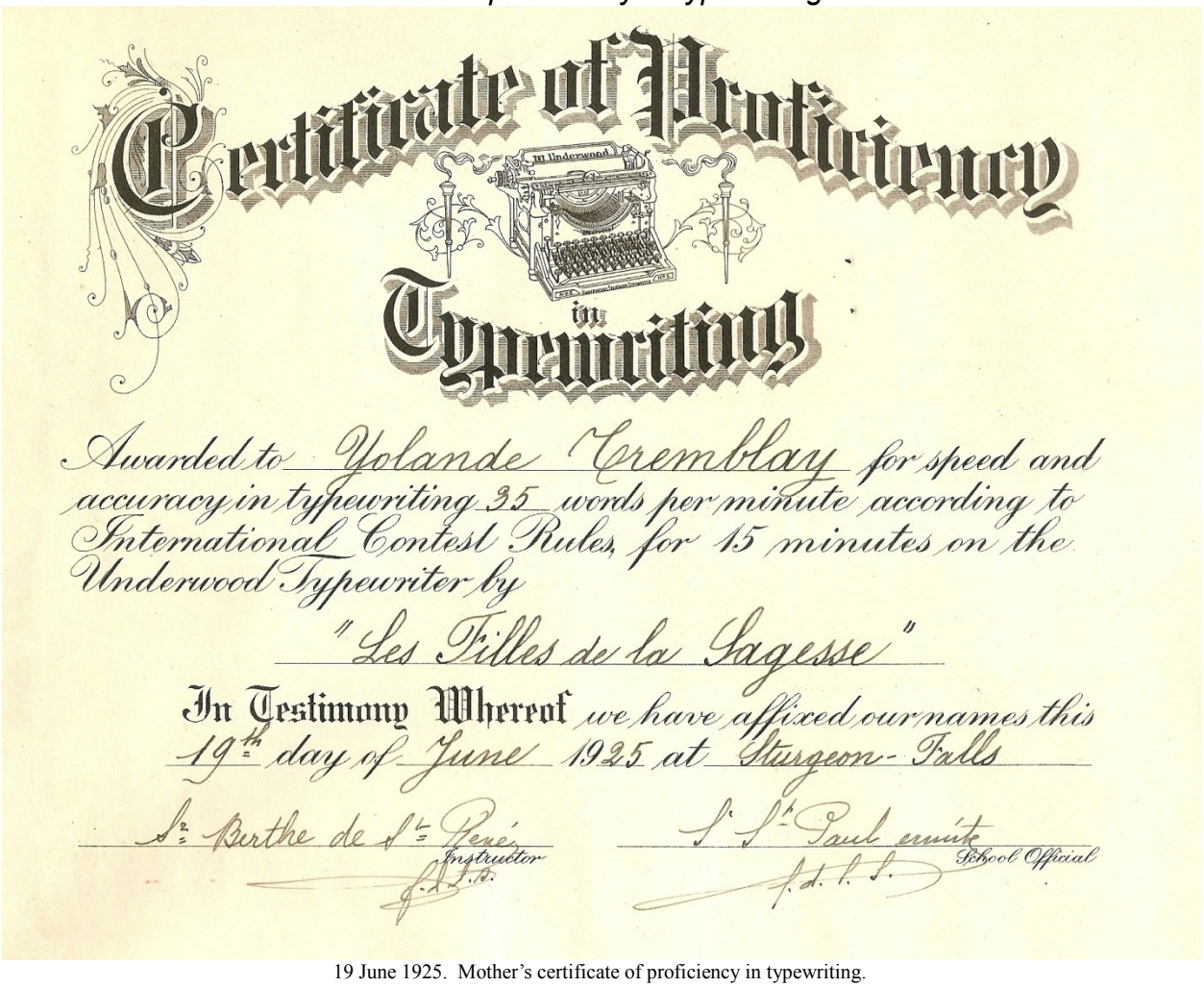
24 May 1925. Mother graduates with great distinction from the intermediate violin course.

THURSDAY 28 MAY 1925.
FRIDAY 29 MAY 1925.
SATURDAY 30 MAY 1925.
SUNDAY 31 MAY 1925. ***Pentecost.***
MONDAY 1 JUNE 1925.
TUESDAY 2 JUNE 1925.
WEDNESDAY 3 JUNE 1925.
THURSDAY 4 JUNE 1925.
FRIDAY 5 JUNE 1925.
SATURDAY 6 JUNE 1925.
SUNDAY 7 JUNE 1925.
MONDAY 8 JUNE 1925.
TUESDAY 9 JUNE 1925.
WEDNESDAY 10 JUNE 1925.
THURSDAY 11 JUNE 1925.
FRIDAY 12 JUNE 1925.
SATURDAY 13 JUNE 1925.
SUNDAY 14 JUNE 1925.
MONDAY 15 JUNE 1925.
TUESDAY 16 JUNE 1925.
WEDNESDAY 17 JUNE 1925.

THURSDAY 18 JUNE 1925.
FRIDAY 19 JUNE 1925.

---

06 19 1925 Yolande's certificate of proficiency in typewriting



Certificate of Proficiency in Typewriting

Awarded to Yolande Tremblay for speed and accuracy in typewriting 35 words per minute according to International Contest Rules, for 15 minutes on the Underwood Typewriter by

"Les Filles de la Sagesse"

In Testimony Whereof we have affixed our names this 19th day of June 1925 at Sturgeon-Falls

Sr Berthe de l'Enf. J. Instructor

Sr St Paul ursule School Official

19 June 1925. Mother's certificate of proficiency in typewriting.

SATURDAY 20 JUNE 1925.
SUNDAY 21 JUNE 1925.
MONDAY 22 JUNE 1925.
TUESDAY 23 JUNE 1925.
WEDNESDAY 24 JUNE 1925.
THURSDAY 25 JUNE 1925.
FRIDAY 26 JUNE 1925.
SATURDAY 27 JUNE 1925.
SUNDAY 28 JUNE 1925.
MONDAY 29 JUNE 1925.
TUESDAY 30 JUNE 1925.
WEDNESDAY 1 JULY 1925.
THURSDAY 2 JULY 1925.
FRIDAY 3 JULY 1925.
SATURDAY 4 JULY 1925. ***Independence Day.***

SUNDAY 5 JULY 1925.
MONDAY 6 JULY 1925.
TUESDAY 7 JULY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 8 JULY 1925.
THURSDAY 9 JULY 1925.
FRIDAY 10 JULY 1925.
SATURDAY 11 JULY 1925.
SUNDAY 12 JULY 1925.
MONDAY 13 JULY 1925.
TUESDAY 14 JULY 1925.
Death today of Virginie Marion Tremblay, mother to Hector and grandmother to Yolande. Died in Sudbury. 1859-1925.


Virginie Marion Tremblay

WEDNESDAY 15 JULY 1925.
THURSDAY 16 JULY 1925.
FRIDAY 17 JULY 1925.
SATURDAY 18 JULY 1925.
SUNDAY 19 JULY 1925.
MONDAY 20 JULY 1925.
TUESDAY 21 JULY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 22 JULY 1925.
THURSDAY 23 JULY 1925.
FRIDAY 24 JULY 1925.
SATURDAY 25 JULY 1925.
SUNDAY 26 JULY 1925.
MONDAY 27 JULY 1925.
TUESDAY 28 JULY 1925.
WEDNESDAY 29 JULY 1925.
THURSDAY 30 JULY 1925.
FRIDAY 31 JULY 1925.
SATURDAY 1 AUGUST 1925.
SUNDAY 2 AUGUST 1925.
MONDAY 3 AUGUST 1925.
TUESDAY 4 AUGUST 1925.
WEDNESDAY 5 AUGUST 1925.
THURSDAY 6 AUGUST 1925.
FRIDAY 7 AUGUST 1925.
SATURDAY 8 AUGUST 1925.
SUNDAY 9 AUGUST 1925.
MONDAY 10 AUGUST 1925.
TUESDAY 11 AUGUST 1925.
WEDNESDAY 12 AUGUST 1925.
THURSDAY 13 AUGUST 1925.
FRIDAY 14 AUGUST 1925.
SATURDAY 15 AUGUST 1925. ***Rita's birthday.***
SUNDAY 16 AUGUST 1925.
MONDAY 17 AUGUST 1925.

TUESDAY 18 AUGUST 1925.
WEDNESDAY 19 AUGUST 1925.
THURSDAY 20 AUGUST 1925.
FRIDAY 21 AUGUST 1925.
SATURDAY 22 AUGUST 1925. ***Yolande's birthday.***
SUNDAY 23 AUGUST 1925.
MONDAY 24 AUGUST 1925.
TUESDAY 25 AUGUST 1925.
WEDNESDAY 26 AUGUST 1925.
THURSDAY 27 AUGUST 1925.
FRIDAY 28 AUGUST 1925.
SATURDAY 29 AUGUST 1925.
SUNDAY 30 AUGUST 1925.
MONDAY 31 AUGUST 1925.
TUESDAY 1 SEPTEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 2 SEPTEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 3 SEPTEMBER 1925.

---

09 03 1925 Jean Gaston Angrignon in Hull to Yolande in Field (post card)

Hull 3 spt/925

Melle Yollande [*sic*] Tremblay

J'espère que tu me gardera pas rancune de ne pas tavoir écrit plus tôt Nous nous sommes bien rendues. Je voudrais bien être encore parmie vouautres. Un bonjour de ma part à tes bon parents et à toi mes meilleur souvenirs J. G. Angrignon

Miss Yolande Tremblay

I hope you will bear no grudge for my delay in writing. We arrived safely. I wish I were still among you all. My greetings to your good parents, and to you my fondest remembrances. J. G. Angrignon

The above is the first of Mother's letters to have been preserved. We do not hear from Angrignon again until 1928.

FRIDAY 4 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 5 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 6 SEPTEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 7 SEPTEMBER 1925. ***Labor Day.***
TUESDAY 8 SEPTEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 9 SEPTEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 10 SEPTEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 12 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 13 SEPTEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 14 SEPTEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 15 SEPTEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 16 SEPTEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 17 SEPTEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 18 SEPTEMBER 1925.

SATURDAY 19 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 20 SEPTEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 21 SEPTEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 22 SEPTEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 23 SEPTEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 24 SEPTEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 25 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 26 SEPTEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 27 SEPTEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 28 SEPTEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 29 SEPTEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 30 SEPTEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 1 OCTOBER 1925.
FRIDAY 2 OCTOBER 1925.
SATURDAY 3 OCTOBER 1925.
SUNDAY 4 OCTOBER 1925. ***Hector & Rose Alba's anniversary.***
MONDAY 5 OCTOBER 1925.
TUESDAY 6 OCTOBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 7 OCTOBER 1925.
THURSDAY 8 OCTOBER 1925.
FRIDAY 9 OCTOBER 1925.
SATURDAY 10 OCTOBER 1925.
SUNDAY 11 OCTOBER 1925.
MONDAY 12 OCTOBER 1925.
TUESDAY 13 OCTOBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 14 OCTOBER 1925.
THURSDAY 15 OCTOBER 1925.
FRIDAY 16 OCTOBER 1925.
SATURDAY 17 OCTOBER 1925.
SUNDAY 18 OCTOBER 1925.
MONDAY 19 OCTOBER 1925.
TUESDAY 20 OCTOBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 21 OCTOBER 1925.
THURSDAY 22 OCTOBER 1925.
FRIDAY 23 OCTOBER 1925.
SATURDAY 24 OCTOBER 1925.
SUNDAY 25 OCTOBER 1925.
MONDAY 26 OCTOBER 1925.
TUESDAY 27 OCTOBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 28 OCTOBER 1925.
THURSDAY 29 OCTOBER 1925.
FRIDAY 30 OCTOBER 1925.
SATURDAY 31 OCTOBER 1925. ***Hallow'een.***
SUNDAY 1 NOVEMBER 1925. ***All Saints.***

November 1925? Aldéa Dufour Bérubé to Harty (French)

This is written on a single sheet of cheap ruled paper in a single breathless paragraph. There is no date, heading, or envelope. This is clearly written to Dad while he was at a boarding school somewhere.

The indications of date are (1) Aldéa died in June 1926, (2) Odette (born February 1921) can talk but cannot write yet, (3) it is some time during the school year, (4) Christmas is approaching, (5) the school is close enough that Aldéa is able to visit occasionally, though she requires permission (this points to New Brunswick rather than Massachusetts). I have tentatively dated this to the late autumn of 1925, when Dad was fifteen.

We do not know why Dad saved this particular letter of all the ones Aldéa must have written him. It may well have been her last letter to him before her death.

Aldéa omits the apostrophes in her contractions for the French words tu *and* que*, and she does not put periods between sentences. I have silently corrected these quirks without littering the letter with [*sic*]. I thank Marc for correcting my errors in transcription and translation.*

Mon cher petit garçon Harty

Comme tu vois tu vas avoir une fameuse de lettre a lire se soir nous sommes quatre a t'écrire jusqu'à Odette qui veux écrire son mot. J'ai été bien contente de recevoir ta lettre attendues depuis longtemps. J'espère d'aller te voir avant longtemps quoique je ne suis pas certaine d'avoir les passe tu me comprends, et j'ai bien hâte de te voir. Mais ce qui me fais plaisir c'est que tu ne t'ennuie pas trop. Si je n'y vais pas mardi prochain je t'enverrai les serviettes et le savon mais tâche de prier pour que j'aille, durant la Messe le matin, et soit toujours bon garçon et fais bien attention d'avoir toujours des bons compagnons car si tu te conduis bien tu arriveras toujours mon petit garçon et souviens toi que je pense souvent a toi et fait conduis-toi comme si tu étais avec moi et tu réussiras toujours je suis bien contente de te voir si avancer et te pris de continuer Nous prirons ici pour toi, je suis trop presser aujourd'hui pour t'envoyer les adresses de tes oncles. Mr Frank nous a donner de tes nouvelles qui était très bonnes. Odette est coucher et elle nous cris tous le temps qu'elle veux te voir qu'elle s'ennuie de toi et qu'elle vas faire la

My dear little boy Harty

As you can see, you will have a really nice letter to read tonight. There are four of us writing to you, down to Odette who wants to write you a word.[22] I was delighted to receive your long-awaited letter. I hope to go see you before long, although I am not certain of obtaining permission (you understand me), and I am longing to see you. But what gives me particular pleasure is that you are not too lonesome. If I do not go Tuesday next, I shall send you the towels and the soap, but be sure to pray that I do come, during morning Mass, and always be a good boy and always be careful to consort with good company, for if you conduct yourself well you are sure to succeed my little boy, and remember that I often think of you and behave yourself as if you were with me and you will always succeed. I am very pleased to see you doing well and exhort you to continue. We will all pray for you here. I am too busy today to send you the addresses of your uncles. Mr Frank gave us very good news of you. Odette is in bed and she is constantly crying out to us that she wants to see you, that she is lonesome for you, and that she will be a good girl so as to

[22] The other three must have been Maurice, Henry, and Odette. Either their letters have not been preserved, or else Aldéa is not speaking literally and means only that she is serving as the conduit for their good wishes.

bonne fille pour apprendre a lire et a écrire, et aussitôt que tu pourras nous écrire répond nous et dis nous s'il te manque quelque choses. Au revoir mon Harty je t'embrasse bien fort et te souhaite bien de succès de ta Maman qui t'aime.

Maman

Harty, ne te fatigue pas pour les cadeaux car tu en a besoin.[23]

learn to read and write. As soon as you can, write back to us and let us know if you are missing anything. Goodbye my Harty, I give you a big hug and I wish you lots of success. From your Mother who loves you.

Mother

Harty, do not be worried about the presents as you have need of it.

MONDAY 2 NOVEMBER 1925. *All Souls*
TUESDAY 3 NOVEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 4 NOVEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 5 NOVEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 6 NOVEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 7 NOVEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 8 NOVEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 9 NOVEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 10 NOVEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 11 NOVEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 12 NOVEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 13 NOVEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 14 NOVEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 15 NOVEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 16 NOVEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 17 NOVEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 18 NOVEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 19 NOVEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 20 NOVEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 21 NOVEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 22 NOVEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 23 NOVEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 24 NOVEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 25 NOVEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 26 NOVEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 27 NOVEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 28 NOVEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 29 NOVEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 30 NOVEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 1 DECEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 2 DECEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 3 DECEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 4 DECEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 5 DECEMBER 1925.

[23] This is a postscript written on the first page above the heading, for lack of space at the end. The implication is that it is near Christmas time and Dad has been concerned about buying presents for the family.

SUNDAY 6 DECEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 7 DECEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 8 DECEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 9 DECEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 10 DECEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 11 DECEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 12 DECEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 13 DECEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 14 DECEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 15 DECEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 16 DECEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 17 DECEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 18 DECEMBER 1925.
SATURDAY 19 DECEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 20 DECEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 21 DECEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 22 DECEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 23 DECEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 24 DECEMBER 1925.
FRIDAY 25 DECEMBER 1925. *Christmas*.
SATURDAY 26 DECEMBER 1925.
SUNDAY 27 DECEMBER 1925.
MONDAY 28 DECEMBER 1925.
TUESDAY 29 DECEMBER 1925.
WEDNESDAY 30 DECEMBER 1925.
THURSDAY 31 DECEMBER 1925.

The Berube Papers: 1926

S y n o p s i s

Mother continues to reside at Field and to board at the Convent of the Grey Nuns in Sturgeon Falls. She becomes proficient in typewriting, stenography, and the violin.

Dad's mother Aldéa Dufour Tremblay dies in June.

Until May, Dad is studying at St Joseph College in Memramcook, New Brunswick. We do not know how long he has been there; perhaps since 1923.

1926 Photographs from Yolande's album.

Only seven photographs this year are either dated 1926 or found in a context so dated.



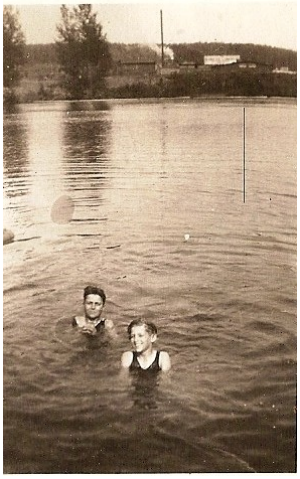
untitled, undated, subjects unidentified pg 74



'1926 At Sturgeon' pg 74
Subject unidentified: Rita?



pg 74 undated, untitled
probably Rose Alba



'1926 \ Schoolmaster'
pg 88



'We certainly look dumb!' pg 74
undated. Mother's caption suggests that one of these two is herself.



'What a gang!' pg 88
undated



pg 88. Yolande & unknown boyfriend with 2 small girls. Mother has again crossed off her face.

1926

The entire parish population [of Field] consisted of 218 families… The first crank-operated telephone in Field was installed… —LeBelle's history of Field. Electric power did not arrive till 15 Jan 1950, and even at that was probably at 25 or 50 hertz instead of today's standard 60. The sawmill had a generator: Hector as director of the company may have been connected. Until she moves from Field, most of the evening activities Mother records in her diary must have been by the light of a kerosene lamp or a candle.

FRIDAY 1 JANUARY 1926. ***New Year's Day. Rose Alba's birthday.***

---

01 01 1926 New Year's card from Jean Gustave to Yolande

A New Year card from J. G. Angrignon to Mother. There are six New Year's cards from him, and though none is dated, this spans the period 1926-1931. Mother kept them all. I have arbitrarily assigned this one to 1926. The reverse contains only a signature.



SATURDAY 2 JANUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 3 JANUARY 1926.
MONDAY 4 JANUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 5 JANUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 6 JANUARY 1926. ***Epiphany.***
THURSDAY 7 JANUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 8 JANUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 9 JANUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 10 JANUARY 1926.
MONDAY 11 JANUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 12 JANUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 13 JANUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 14 JANUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 15 JANUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 16 JANUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 17 JANUARY 1926.
MONDAY 18 JANUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 19 JANUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 20 JANUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 21 JANUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 22 JANUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 23 JANUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 24 JANUARY 1926.
MONDAY 25 JANUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 26 JANUARY 1926.

WEDNESDAY 27 JANUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 28 JANUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 29 JANUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 30 JANUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 31 JANUARY 1926.
MONDAY 1 FEBRUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 2 FEBRUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 3 FEBRUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 4 FEBRUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 5 FEBRUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 6 FEBRUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 7 FEBRUARY 1926.
MONDAY 8 FEBRUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 9 FEBRUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 10 FEBRUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 11 FEBRUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 12 FEBRUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 13 FEBRUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 14 FEBRUARY 1926.
MONDAY 15 FEBRUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 16 FEBRUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 17 FEBRUARY 1926. ***Ash Wednesday.***
THURSDAY 18 FEBRUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 19 FEBRUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 20 FEBRUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 21 FEBRUARY 1926.
MONDAY 22 FEBRUARY 1926.
TUESDAY 23 FEBRUARY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 24 FEBRUARY 1926.
THURSDAY 25 FEBRUARY 1926.
FRIDAY 26 FEBRUARY 1926.
SATURDAY 27 FEBRUARY 1926.
SUNDAY 28 FEBRUARY 1926.
MONDAY 1 MARCH 1926.
TUESDAY 2 MARCH 1926.
WEDNESDAY 3 MARCH 1926.
THURSDAY 4 MARCH 1926.
FRIDAY 5 MARCH 1926.
SATURDAY 6 MARCH 1926.
SUNDAY 7 MARCH 1926.
MONDAY 8 MARCH 1926.
TUESDAY 9 MARCH 1926.
WEDNESDAY 10 MARCH 1926.
THURSDAY 11 MARCH 1926.
FRIDAY 12 MARCH 1926.
SATURDAY 13 MARCH 1926.

SUNDAY 14 MARCH 1926.
MONDAY 15 MARCH 1926.
TUESDAY 16 MARCH 1926.
WEDNESDAY 17 MARCH 1926.
THURSDAY 18 MARCH 1926.
FRIDAY 19 MARCH 1926.
SATURDAY 20 MARCH 1926.
SUNDAY 21 MARCH 1926.
MONDAY 22 MARCH 1926.
TUESDAY 23 MARCH 1926.
WEDNESDAY 24 MARCH 1926.

03 24 1926 Yolande in Sturgeon Falls to Hector in Field

This handmade birthday card was found in Mother's prayer book of this period. The decorative cross-stitch border is based on needlework. This is the first of Mother's letters to survive, and the only one until she begins to correspond with Dad in the mid thirties.

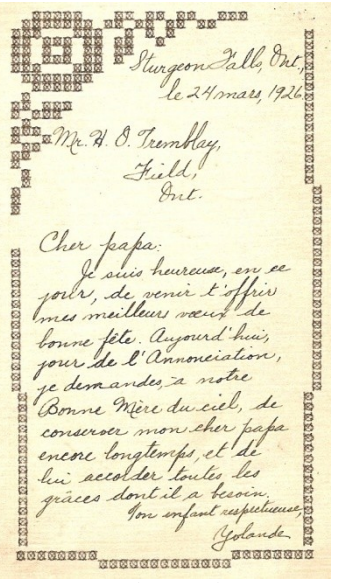
Sturgeon Falls, Ont.,
le 24 mars, 1926

Mr. H. O. Tremblay,
Field,
Ont.

Cher papa,

Je suis heureuse, en ce jour, de venir t'offrir mes meilleur vœux de bonne fête. Aujourd'hui, jour de l'Annonciation, je demande, à notre Bonne Mère du ciel, de conserver mon cher papa encore longtemps, et de lui accorder toutes les grâces dont il a besoin.

Ton enfant respectueuse,
Yolande



Mother's card

Dear Dad,

I am fortunate on this day to come to offer my best wishes for your birthday. Today, the feast of the Annunciation,[24] I ask Our Lady in Heaven to preserve my dear father for a long time to come, and to grant him all the grace which he may need.

Your respectful child,
Yolande

THURSDAY 25 MARCH 1926. ***Hector's birthday.***
FRIDAY 26 MARCH 1926.
SATURDAY 27 MARCH 1926.
SUNDAY 28 MARCH 1926. ***Palm Sunday.***
MONDAY 29 MARCH 1926.
TUESDAY 30 MARCH 1926.

[24] 'Today' means the day she expects her card to be received, not the day she writes it—the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin is celebrated on the 25th. When possible, it was a tradition to shift the observance of one's birthday back and forth a few days to coincide with a major ecclesiastical holiday.

WEDNESDAY 31 MARCH 1926.
THURSDAY 1 APRIL 1926.
FRIDAY 2 APRIL 1926. ***Good Friday.***
SATURDAY 3 APRIL 1926.
SUNDAY 4 APRIL 1926. ***Easter.***
MONDAY 5 APRIL 1926.
TUESDAY 6 APRIL 1926.
WEDNESDAY 7 APRIL 1926.
THURSDAY 8 APRIL 1926.
FRIDAY 9 APRIL 1926.
SATURDAY 10 APRIL 1926.
SUNDAY 11 APRIL 1926.
MONDAY 12 APRIL 1926.
TUESDAY 13 APRIL 1926.
WEDNESDAY 14 APRIL 1926.
THURSDAY 15 APRIL 1926.
FRIDAY 16 APRIL 1926.
SATURDAY 17 APRIL 1926.
SUNDAY 18 APRIL 1926.
MONDAY 19 APRIL 1926.
TUESDAY 20 APRIL 1926.
WEDNESDAY 21 APRIL 1926.
THURSDAY 22 APRIL 1926.
FRIDAY 23 APRIL 1926.
SATURDAY 24 APRIL 1926.
SUNDAY 25 APRIL 1926.
MONDAY 26 APRIL 1926.
TUESDAY 27 APRIL 1926.
WEDNESDAY 28 APRIL 1926.
THURSDAY 29 APRIL 1926.
FRIDAY 30 APRIL 1926.

SATURDAY 1 MAY 1926.

May 1926 Yolande's 3rd Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter



CONCOURS DE DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE

ORGANISÉS PAR LES FRÈRES DES ECOLES CHRÉTIENNES

CERTIFICAT DU 3e DEGRÉ

Nous attestons que Mademoiselle Yolande Tremblay
d'u Couvent de Sturgeon Falls a écrit pendant dix
minutes, en français et en anglais, avec une vitesse moyenne
de soixante-cinq mots à la minute.
Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, mai 1926.

Vu et approuvé
UNITED TYPEWRITER CO.LTD.

Président
Professeur
Secrétaire

May 1926. Mother gets her 3rd degree typing certificate.

SUNDAY 2 MAY 1926.
MONDAY 3 MAY 1926.
TUESDAY 4 MAY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 5 MAY 1926.
THURSDAY 6 MAY 1926.
FRIDAY 7 MAY 1926.
SATURDAY 8 MAY 1926.
SUNDAY 9 MAY 1926.
MONDAY 10 MAY 1926.
TUESDAY 11 MAY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 12 MAY 1926.
THURSDAY 13 MAY 1926. ***Ascension Day.***
FRIDAY 14 MAY 1926.
SATURDAY 15 MAY 1926.
SUNDAY 16 MAY 1926.
MONDAY 17 MAY 1926.
TUESDAY 18 MAY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 19 MAY 1926.

THURSDAY 20 MAY 1926.
FRIDAY 21 MAY 1926.
SATURDAY 22 MAY 1926.
SUNDAY 23 MAY 1926. ***Pentecost.***
MONDAY 24 MAY 1926. ***Harty's birthday.***
TUESDAY 25 MAY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 26 MAY 1926.
THURSDAY 27 MAY 1926.

---

05 27 1926 Dad's certificate of proficiency in stenography

This certificate demonstrates that in three years Dad has advanced from taking dictation at the rate of 89 words a minute to 125.

More importantly, it tells us that he is now attached to the 'Université du Collège Saint Joseph, N.B.' This, the first Francophone university in the Maritimes, is located in Memramcook, 350 miles southeast of his home; it opened its doors in 1864.



FRIDAY 28 MAY 1926.

SATURDAY 29 MAY 1926.

05 29 1926 Yolande graduates from her third year of the violin.

Le Conservatoire de l'Institut Musical

Vu le rapport du jury spécial d'examen, nous déclarons, par les présentes, que

Mlle Yolande Tremblay,

Élève des Filles de la Sagesse, Sturgeon Falls,

a mérité, avec la note Grande Distinction,

le Diplôme du Cours Supérieur "A" de Violon

Le 29 mai 1926

J.-N. Charbonneau
Directeur des Études

Fréd. Pelletier
Secrétaire

29 May 1926. Mother graduates with great distinction from her third and final year of the violin.

SUNDAY 30 MAY 1926.
MONDAY 31 MAY 1926.
TUESDAY 1 JUNE 1926.
WEDNESDAY 2 JUNE 1926.
THURSDAY 3 JUNE 1926.
FRIDAY 4 JUNE 1926.
SATURDAY 5 JUNE 1926.
SUNDAY 6 JUNE 1926.
MONDAY 7 JUNE 1926.
TUESDAY 8 JUNE 1926.
WEDNESDAY 9 JUNE 1926.
THURSDAY 10 JUNE 1926.

FRIDAY 11 JUNE 1926.
SATURDAY 12 JUNE 1926.
SUNDAY 13 JUNE 1926.
MONDAY 14 JUNE 1926.
This is the date recorded on her tombstone for the death of Aldéa Dufour Bérubé, Harty's mother, at the age of 34 years 11 months. Nothing else is known of the event, nor do we have any photos of the funeral.



Aldéa's tombstone

Pierre's diary entry for 18 September 1971 states, "As we were leaving for dinner Marc phoned to say that Dad's uncle Emile's wife Rose had died. This is the brother of Dad's father. We had never heard of her, but it turns out she brought up Dad, Maurice, & Henry for several years when Dad's mother died."

06 14 1926 Memorial card for Harty's mother, inscribed by Trefflé

This was found among my parents' papers. The following was found written in pencil on the back. The language is English and apparently was written by Trefflé.

My beloved wife Why did you went away & left me alone all alone Oh you dearest If you only were here I long for you If you only knew the great sorrow which fill my heart



Memorial card


Another photo of Aldéa of about the same period, found in the same envelope

TUESDAY 15 JUNE 1926.
WEDNESDAY 16 JUNE 1926.
THURSDAY 17 JUNE 1926.
FRIDAY 18 JUNE 1926.
SATURDAY 19 JUNE 1926.
SUNDAY 20 JUNE 1926.
MONDAY 21 JUNE 1926.
TUESDAY 22 JUNE 1926.
WEDNESDAY 23 JUNE 1926.
THURSDAY 24 JUNE 1926.
FRIDAY 25 JUNE 1926.
SATURDAY 26 JUNE 1926.
SUNDAY 27 JUNE 1926.
MONDAY 28 JUNE 1926.
TUESDAY 29 JUNE 1926.
WEDNESDAY 30 JUNE 1926.

THURSDAY 1 JULY 1926.
FRIDAY 2 JULY 1926.
SATURDAY 3 JULY 1926.
SUNDAY 4 JULY 1926. ***Independence Day.***
MONDAY 5 JULY 1926.
TUESDAY 6 JULY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 7 JULY 1926.
THURSDAY 8 JULY 1926.
FRIDAY 9 JULY 1926.
SATURDAY 10 JULY 1926.
SUNDAY 11 JULY 1926.
MONDAY 12 JULY 1926.
TUESDAY 13 JULY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 14 JULY 1926.
THURSDAY 15 JULY 1926.
FRIDAY 16 JULY 1926.
SATURDAY 17 JULY 1926.
SUNDAY 18 JULY 1926.
MONDAY 19 JULY 1926.
TUESDAY 20 JULY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 21 JULY 1926.
THURSDAY 22 JULY 1926.
FRIDAY 23 JULY 1926.
SATURDAY 24 JULY 1926.
SUNDAY 25 JULY 1926.
MONDAY 26 JULY 1926.
TUESDAY 27 JULY 1926.
WEDNESDAY 28 JULY 1926.
THURSDAY 29 JULY 1926.
FRIDAY 30 JULY 1926.
SATURDAY 31 JULY 1926.
SUNDAY 1 AUGUST 1926.
MONDAY 2 AUGUST 1926.
TUESDAY 3 AUGUST 1926.
WEDNESDAY 4 AUGUST 1926.
THURSDAY 5 AUGUST 1926.
FRIDAY 6 AUGUST 1926.
SATURDAY 7 AUGUST 1926.
SUNDAY 8 AUGUST 1926.
MONDAY 9 AUGUST 1926.
TUESDAY 10 AUGUST 1926.
WEDNESDAY 11 AUGUST 1926.
THURSDAY 12 AUGUST 1926.
FRIDAY 13 AUGUST 1926.
SATURDAY 14 AUGUST 1926.
SUNDAY 15 AUGUST 1926. ***Rita's birthday.***

MONDAY 16 AUGUST 1926.
TUESDAY 17 AUGUST 1926.
WEDNESDAY 18 AUGUST 1926.
THURSDAY 19 AUGUST 1926.
FRIDAY 20 AUGUST 1926.
SATURDAY 21 AUGUST 1926.
SUNDAY 22 AUGUST 1926. ***Yolande's birthday.***
MONDAY 23 AUGUST 1926.
TUESDAY 24 AUGUST 1926.
WEDNESDAY 25 AUGUST 1926.
THURSDAY 26 AUGUST 1926.
FRIDAY 27 AUGUST 1926.
SATURDAY 28 AUGUST 1926.
SUNDAY 29 AUGUST 1926.
MONDAY 30 AUGUST 1926.
TUESDAY 31 AUGUST 1926.
WEDNESDAY 1 SEPTEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 2 SEPTEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 3 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 4 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 5 SEPTEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 6 SEPTEMBER 1926. ***Labor Day.***
TUESDAY 7 SEPTEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 8 SEPTEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 9 SEPTEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 10 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 12 SEPTEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 13 SEPTEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 14 SEPTEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 15 SEPTEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 16 SEPTEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 17 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 18 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 19 SEPTEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 20 SEPTEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 21 SEPTEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 22 SEPTEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 23 SEPTEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 24 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 25 SEPTEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 26 SEPTEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 27 SEPTEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 28 SEPTEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 29 SEPTEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 30 SEPTEMBER 1926.

FRIDAY 1 OCTOBER 1926.
SATURDAY 2 OCTOBER 1926.
SUNDAY 3 OCTOBER 1926.
MONDAY 4 OCTOBER 1926. ***Hector & Rose Alba's anniversary.***
TUESDAY 5 OCTOBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 6 OCTOBER 1926.
THURSDAY 7 OCTOBER 1926.
FRIDAY 8 OCTOBER 1926.
SATURDAY 9 OCTOBER 1926.
SUNDAY 10 OCTOBER 1926.
MONDAY 11 OCTOBER 1926.
TUESDAY 12 OCTOBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 13 OCTOBER 1926.
THURSDAY 14 OCTOBER 1926.
FRIDAY 15 OCTOBER 1926.
SATURDAY 16 OCTOBER 1926.
SUNDAY 17 OCTOBER 1926.
MONDAY 18 OCTOBER 1926.
TUESDAY 19 OCTOBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 20 OCTOBER 1926.
THURSDAY 21 OCTOBER 1926.
FRIDAY 22 OCTOBER 1926.
SATURDAY 23 OCTOBER 1926.
SUNDAY 24 OCTOBER 1926.
MONDAY 25 OCTOBER 1926.
TUESDAY 26 OCTOBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 27 OCTOBER 1926.
THURSDAY 28 OCTOBER 1926.
FRIDAY 29 OCTOBER 1926.
SATURDAY 30 OCTOBER 1926.
SUNDAY 31 OCTOBER 1926.
MONDAY 1 NOVEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 2 NOVEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 3 NOVEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 4 NOVEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 5 NOVEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 6 NOVEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 7 NOVEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 8 NOVEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 9 NOVEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 10 NOVEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 11 NOVEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 12 NOVEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 13 NOVEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 14 NOVEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 15 NOVEMBER 1926.

TUESDAY 16 NOVEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 17 NOVEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 18 NOVEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 19 NOVEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 20 NOVEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 21 NOVEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 22 NOVEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 23 NOVEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 24 NOVEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 25 NOVEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 26 NOVEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 27 NOVEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 28 NOVEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 29 NOVEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 30 NOVEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 1 DECEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 2 DECEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 3 DECEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 4 DECEMBER 1926.

Dec 1926 Yolande's 4th Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter



CONCOURS DE DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE
ORGANISÉS PAR LES
FRÈRES DES ÉCOLES CHRÉTIENNES
CERTIFICAT DU 4e DEGRÉ

Nous attestons que mademoiselle Yolande Trembley
du Couvent Notre-Dame de Lourdes de Sherbrooke a écrit pendant dix minutes
en français et en anglais, avec une vitesse moyenne de --70-- mots
à la minute
Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, décembre 1926

Frère Berthe de Ste Rose, Professeur
Lu et approuvé
Frère Jarrett, Directeur
THE TYPEWRITER CO. LTD.
Frère Joseph, Président
Frère Diego, Secrétaire

December 1926. Mother gets her 4th degree typing certificate.

SUNDAY 5 DECEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 6 DECEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 7 DECEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 8 DECEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 9 DECEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 10 DECEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 11 DECEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 12 DECEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 13 DECEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 14 DECEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 15 DECEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 16 DECEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 17 DECEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 18 DECEMBER 1926.
SUNDAY 19 DECEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 20 DECEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 21 DECEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 22 DECEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 23 DECEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 24 DECEMBER 1926.
SATURDAY 25 DECEMBER 1926. ***Christmas*.**
SUNDAY 26 DECEMBER 1926.
MONDAY 27 DECEMBER 1926.
TUESDAY 28 DECEMBER 1926.
WEDNESDAY 29 DECEMBER 1926.
THURSDAY 30 DECEMBER 1926.
FRIDAY 31 DECEMBER 1926.

The Berube Papers: 1927

S y n o p s i s

Mother is living in Field but is in her final year at the Convent in Sturgeon Falls. According to Ken's subsequent letters, during the summers of 1927 and 1928 they are in love with each other.

With this year we begin to see entries in Mother's autograph book. This latter is a gilt-edged blank book of about 4 × 6". She used it to collect autographs from her classmates in 1927 and 1928; there are also a few entries from later years.

Nothing is known of Dad in this year, except that his sister Odette dies. In October he is studying in Chicopee Mass.

1927 Photographs from Yolande's album.

1. Views of Field



'1927 \ Dear old Field' pg 70



'Logs on Sturgeon River' pg 106 undated



'1927 \ Mill at Field' pg 70



'1927 \ Mill'pg 82



'1927 \ Planing Mills' Pg 82



'Field' pg 104 undated

2. Yolande & Friends



'1927 Oh Boy!!' pg 79
Yolande & unk. boyfriend



'1927' pg 83 Yolande & Jean Jacques Bruneau



'1927 \ Jean Jacques [Bruneau]' pg 67

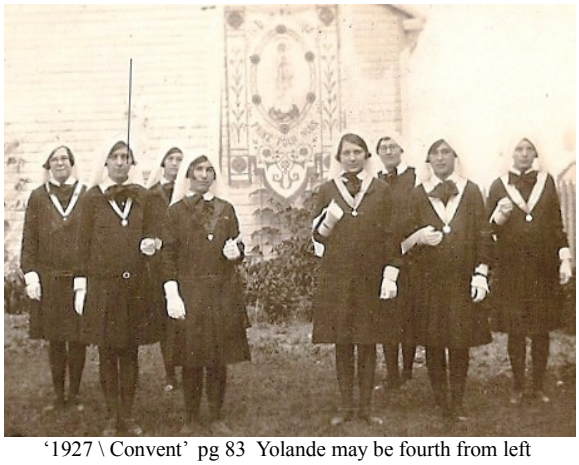


'1927 \ Rita & Conrad' pg 83

3. Convent



'1927 \ Convent' pg 83 None recognizable.



'1927 \ Convent' pg 83 Yolande may be fourth from left
Note college uniform

SATURDAY 1 JANUARY 1927. *New Year's Day. Rose Alba's birthday.*

---

01 01 1927 New Year's card from Jean Gustave to Yolande

A New Year card from J. G. Angrignon to Mother. There are six New Year's cards from him, and though none is dated, this spans the period 1926-1931. Mother kept them all. I have arbitrarily assigned this one to 1927



SUNDAY 2 JANUARY 1927.
MONDAY 3 JANUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 4 JANUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 5 JANUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 6 JANUARY 1927. *Epiphany.*
FRIDAY 7 JANUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 8 JANUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 9 JANUARY 1927.
MONDAY 10 JANUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 11 JANUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 12 JANUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 13 JANUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 14 JANUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 15 JANUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 16 JANUARY 1927.
MONDAY 17 JANUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 18 JANUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 19 JANUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 20 JANUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 21 JANUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 22 JANUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 23 JANUARY 1927.
MONDAY 24 JANUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 25 JANUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 26 JANUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 27 JANUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 28 JANUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 29 JANUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 30 JANUARY 1927.
MONDAY 31 JANUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 1 FEBRUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 2 FEBRUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 3 FEBRUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 4 FEBRUARY 1927.

SATURDAY 5 FEBRUARY 1927.

Convent
Feb. 5th 1927

I've looked the pages o'er and o'er
To see what others wrote before
So in this quiet little spot
I'll place a sweet "forget-me-not"
Estelle Fink[25]

Forget-me-not is all I ask
Consider this a pleasant task.

Feb 1927 Yolande's 4th Degree Certificate of Proficiency on the Typewriter



CONCOURS DE DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE
ORGANISÉS PAR LES
FRÈRES DES ÉCOLES CHRÉTIENNES
CERTIFICAT DU 4e DEGRÉ

Nous attestons que Mademoiselle Yolande Trembley
du [illegible] de [illegible] a écrit pendant dix minutes,
en français et en anglais, avec une vitesse moyenne de --74-- mots
à la minute
Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, [illegible] 1927

Vu et approuvé
Fred Jarrett
UNITED TYPEWRITER CO. LTD.

Président
Secrétaire

February 1927. Mother gets her 4th degree typing certificate. This seems to duplicated the one issued in December 1926, but the speed has gone up from 70 to 74 words a minute. Note that she qualifies in both French and English

SUNDAY 6 FEBRUARY 1927.
MONDAY 7 FEBRUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 8 FEBRUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 9 FEBRUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 10 FEBRUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 11 FEBRUARY 1927.

---

[25] The Finks were family friends from Ville Marie. Marie Fink also signed, exactly a year apart, on 5 Feb 1928.

SATURDAY 12 FEBRUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 13 FEBRUARY 1927.
MONDAY 14 FEBRUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 15 FEBRUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 16 FEBRUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 17 FEBRUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 18 FEBRUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 19 FEBRUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 20 FEBRUARY 1927.
MONDAY 21 FEBRUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 22 FEBRUARY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 23 FEBRUARY 1927.
THURSDAY 24 FEBRUARY 1927.
FRIDAY 25 FEBRUARY 1927.
SATURDAY 26 FEBRUARY 1927.
SUNDAY 27 FEBRUARY 1927.
MONDAY 28 FEBRUARY 1927.
TUESDAY 1 MARCH 1927.
WEDNESDAY 2 MARCH 1927. ***Ash Wednesday.***
THURSDAY 3 MARCH 1927.
FRIDAY 4 MARCH 1927.
SATURDAY 5 MARCH 1927.
SUNDAY 6 MARCH 1927.
MONDAY 7 MARCH 1927.
TUESDAY 8 MARCH 1927.
WEDNESDAY 9 MARCH 1927.
THURSDAY 10 MARCH 1927.
FRIDAY 11 MARCH 1927.
SATURDAY 12 MARCH 1927.
SUNDAY 13 MARCH 1927.
MONDAY 14 MARCH 1927.
TUESDAY 15 MARCH 1927.
WEDNESDAY 16 MARCH 1927.

03 16 1927 Yolande's Certificate for Typewriting & Shorthand



CONCOURS DE STÉNO-DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE

BILINGUAL SHORTHAND AND TYPEWRITING CONTEST

CERTIFICAT DE CENT MOTS A LA MINUTE **100** **CERTIFICATE** OF ONE HUNDRED WORDS A MINUTE

Nous attestons que ✠ *We hereby certify that*

Mademoiselle Yolande Tremblay

Pensionnat Notre-Dame-de-Lourdes, Sturgeon Falls, Ontario

a sténographié pendant cinq *minutes et* 35 *secondes, deux textes, l'un français et l'autre anglais, dictés à la vitesse de 100 mots à la minute.*

Son relevé au dactylographe lui donne droit à une note moyenne de 75 *p.c. pour la sténographie française et de* 82 *p.c. pour l'anglaise.*

wrote in shorthand from dictation, during 5 *minutes and* 35 *seconds, two tests, one in French and one in English dictated at a speed of 100 words a minute, and transcribed his notes on the typewriter.*

His average speed per minute in shorthand for the French test was 75 *p.c. and for the English test* 82 *p.c.*

Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, le 16 mars 1927

Sr Berthe de St René, S.J.A. — Professeur

J. Joseph — Président

Secrétaire

16 March 1927. Mother qualifies in shorthand.

THURSDAY 17 MARCH 1927.

FRIDAY 18 MARCH 1927.
SATURDAY 19 MARCH 1927.
SUNDAY 20 MARCH 1927.
MONDAY 21 MARCH 1927.
TUESDAY 22 MARCH 1927.
WEDNESDAY 23 MARCH 1927.
THURSDAY 24 MARCH 1927.
FRIDAY 25 MARCH 1927. ***Hector's birthday.***
SATURDAY 26 MARCH 1927.
SUNDAY 27 MARCH 1927.
MONDAY 28 MARCH 1927.
TUESDAY 29 MARCH 1927.

---

03 29 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field[26]

Collège du Sacré-Cœur [letterhead]
Sudbury, [Tuesday,] le 29 Mars 1927

Yolande Dear,

Chère Yolande

Tu vois comme je suis en retard pour répondre à ta lettre, mais tu sais pourquoi c'est parce que j'avais peur que les sœurs mettraient les mains dessus. C'est Kenneth qui m'a dit que tu voulais une réponse. Maman veut que vous veniez absolument pour les vacances de Pâques et si c'est possible le jour de Pâques même. Nous avons eu une belle séance et pour pas trop m'en vanté je t'envoi la partie du Sudbury Star qui parle de la séance. La séance sera jouer peut être à Sturgeon Falls par les élèves qui ont acté ici. On avait le ballet (Ballad dancing) avec de la music de Louis XIV Dionne en était un qui dançait [*sic*]; il était 16. Je dois te dire au revoir maintenant

Dear Yolande

You see how late I am in replying to your letter, but you know why? Because I was afraid the Sisters would get their hands on it. It was Kenneth[27] who told me that you wanted a reply.

Mother absolutely wants you to come for the Easter vacation and if possible for Easter Sunday itself.

The play went off rather well, and not to brag myself I am sending you a clipping from the Sudbury Star describing it.[28] The play will perhaps be performed again in Sturgeon Falls by the same students who acted it here. We had a ballet (ballad dancing) with music of the time of Louis XIV.[29] Dionne[30] was one of the dancers; he was 16.

Now I have to tell you goodbye.

---

26 This letter is addressed to 172 Ramona St, Field Ont. Thus we learn Yolande's address. Field is so small that no other correspondent has bothered to include the street address.

27 No doubt Kenneth Gauthier. This is the first mention of him. When we first meet him in January 1929 he is studying at St Lawrence College in Montreal.

28 This clipping has not survived.

29 The French would more naturally bear the sense of 'music of Louis XIV', but as this monarch (unlike Henry VIII) was not known as a composer, I have translated otherwise.

30 Dionne Boyer was Ivanhoe's brother.

Et avec beaucoup de baisés pour vous tous
Y. Boyer esq..,

And with many kisses for all of you
Y. Boyer esq..,

WEDNESDAY 30 MARCH 1927.
THURSDAY 31 MARCH 1927.
FRIDAY 1 APRIL 1927.
SATURDAY 2 APRIL 1927.
SUNDAY 3 APRIL 1927.
MONDAY 4 APRIL 1927.
TUESDAY 5 APRIL 1927.
WEDNESDAY 6 APRIL 1927.
THURSDAY 7 APRIL 1927.
FRIDAY 8 APRIL 1927.
SATURDAY 9 APRIL 1927.
SUNDAY 10 APRIL 1927. ***Palm Sunday.***
MONDAY 11 APRIL 1927.
TUESDAY 12 APRIL 1927.
WEDNESDAY 13 APRIL 1927.
THURSDAY 14 APRIL 1927.
FRIDAY 15 APRIL 1927. ***Good Friday.***
SATURDAY 16 APRIL 1927.
SUNDAY 17 APRIL 1927. ***Easter.***
MONDAY 18 APRIL 1927.
TUESDAY 19 APRIL 1927.
WEDNESDAY 20 APRIL 1927.
THURSDAY 21 APRIL 1927.
FRIDAY 22 APRIL 1927.
SATURDAY 23 APRIL 1927.
SUNDAY 24 APRIL 1927.
MONDAY 25 APRIL 1927.
TUESDAY 26 APRIL 1927.
WEDNESDAY 27 APRIL 1927.
THURSDAY 28 APRIL 1927.
FRIDAY 29 APRIL 1927.
SATURDAY 30 APRIL 1927.
SUNDAY 1 MAY 1927.
MONDAY 2 MAY 1927.
TUESDAY 3 MAY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 4 MAY 1927.
THURSDAY 5 MAY 1927.
FRIDAY 6 MAY 1927.
SATURDAY 7 MAY 1927.
SUNDAY 8 MAY 1927.
MONDAY 9 MAY 1927.
TUESDAY 10 MAY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 11 MAY 1927.
THURSDAY 12 MAY 1927.

FRIDAY 13 MAY 1927.
SATURDAY 14 MAY 1927.
SUNDAY 15 MAY 1927.
MONDAY 16 MAY 1927.
TUESDAY 17 MAY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 18 MAY 1927.
THURSDAY 19 MAY 1927.
FRIDAY 20 MAY 1927.
SATURDAY 21 MAY 1927.
SUNDAY 22 MAY 1927.
MONDAY 23 MAY 1927.
TUESDAY 24 MAY 1927. ***Harty's birthday.***
WEDNESDAY 25 MAY 1927.
THURSDAY 26 MAY 1927. ***Ascension Day.***
FRIDAY 27 MAY 1927.
SATURDAY 28 MAY 1927.
SUNDAY 29 MAY 1927.
MONDAY 30 MAY 1927.
TUESDAY 31 MAY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 1 JUNE 1927.
THURSDAY 2 JUNE 1927.
FRIDAY 3 JUNE 1927.
SATURDAY 4 JUNE 1927.
SUNDAY 5 JUNE 1927. ***Pentecost.***

MONDAY 6 JUNE 1927.

June 1927. Yolande's Honorable Mention for the violin.



Mention d'Honneur

offerte par

L'Institut Musical du Canada

à

Mlle Yolande Tremblay

pour son application à remplir le Programme

de la Classe Supérieure "B" de Violon

durant l'année scolaire 1926/27

Date Juin 1927

INSTITUT MUSICAL DU CANADA

J. N. Charbonneau

Directeur des Etudes

June 1927. Mother's Honorable Mention for the violin.

June 1927. Yolande's diploma for the violin, with great distinction

Le Conservatoire de l'Institut Musical

Vu le rapport du jury spécial d'examen, nous déclarons, par les présentes, que

Mlle Yolande Tremblay.

Elève des Filles de la Sagesse,

a mérité, avec la note Grande Distinction,

le Diplôme du Cours Supérieur "B" de Violon

Juin 1927

J.-N. Charbonneau
Directeur des Etudes

Fréd Pelletier
Secrétaire

June 1927. Mother's diploma for the violin, with great distinction.

06 07 1927 Yolande's certificate for Shorthand & Typewriting

CONCOURS DE STÉNO-DACTYLOGRAPHIE BILINGUE

BILINGUAL SHORTHAND AND TYPEWRITING CONTEST

CERTIFICAT 100 **CERTIFICATE**

DE CENT MOTS A LA MINUTE — OF ONE HUNDRED WORDS A MINUTE

Nous attestons que — *We hereby certify that*

Mademoiselle Yolande Tremblay

Pensionnat Notre-Dame-de-Lourdes, Sturgeon Falls

a sténographié pendant cinq *minutes et --secondes, deux textes, l'un français et l'autre anglais, dictés à la vitesse de 100 mots à la minute.*

Son relevé au dactylographe lui donne droit à une note moyenne de 79 *p.c. pour la sténographie française et de* 78 *p.c. pour l'anglaise.*

wrote in shorthand from dictation, during 5 *minutes and --seconds, two tests, one in French and one in English dictated at a speed of 100 words a minute, and transcribed his notes on the typewriter.*

His average speed per minute in shorthand for the French test was 79 *p.c. and for the English test* 78 *p.c.*

Mont-Saint-Louis, Montréal, le 6 juin 19 27

Professeur — Président — Secrétaire

6 June 1927. Mother qualifies in shorthand.

TUESDAY 7 JUNE 1927.
WEDNESDAY 8 JUNE 1927.

THURSDAY 9 JUNE 1927.
FRIDAY 10 JUNE 1927.
SATURDAY 11 JUNE 1927.
SUNDAY 12 JUNE 1927.
MONDAY 13 JUNE 1927.
TUESDAY 14 JUNE 1927.
WEDNESDAY 15 JUNE 1927.
THURSDAY 16 JUNE 1927.
FRIDAY 17 JUNE 1927.
SATURDAY 18 JUNE 1927.
SUNDAY 19 JUNE 1927.

---

06 19 1927 Yolande graduates from the Convent with highest honors.


BOARDING SCHOOL
OF THE
Sisters of Wisdom
Sturgeon Falls, = = = Ontario
Commercial Course
Certificate of Satisfactory Standing granted to
Miss Yolande Tremblay
for Bookkeeping
Shorthand
Typewriting in both Languages "English and French"
and all
other branches
Highest Honours
The 19th of June 1927
The Superior
S-S. Paul

19 June 1927. Mother graduates from the Convent with highest honors.

MONDAY 20 JUNE 1927.
TUESDAY 21 JUNE 1927.
WEDNESDAY 22 JUNE 1927.
THURSDAY 23 JUNE 1927.
FRIDAY 24 JUNE 1927.
SATURDAY 25 JUNE 1927.

SUNDAY 26 JUNE 1927.
MONDAY 27 JUNE 1927.
TUESDAY 28 JUNE 1927.
WEDNESDAY 29 JUNE 1927.
THURSDAY 30 JUNE 1927.
FRIDAY 1 JULY 1927.
SATURDAY 2 JULY 1927.
SUNDAY 3 JULY 1927.
MONDAY 4 JULY 1927. ***Independence Day.***
TUESDAY 5 JULY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 6 JULY 1927.
THURSDAY 7 JULY 1927.
FRIDAY 8 JULY 1927.
SATURDAY 9 JULY 1927.
SUNDAY 10 JULY 1927.
MONDAY 11 JULY 1927.
TUESDAY 12 JULY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 13 JULY 1927.
THURSDAY 14 JULY 1927.
FRIDAY 15 JULY 1927.
SATURDAY 16 JULY 1927.
SUNDAY 17 JULY 1927.
MONDAY 18 JULY 1927.
TUESDAY 19 JULY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 20 JULY 1927.
THURSDAY 21 JULY 1927.
FRIDAY 22 JULY 1927.
SATURDAY 23 JULY 1927.
SUNDAY 24 JULY 1927.
MONDAY 25 JULY 1927.
TUESDAY 26 JULY 1927.
WEDNESDAY 27 JULY 1927.
THURSDAY 28 JULY 1927.
FRIDAY 29 JULY 1927.
SATURDAY 30 JULY 1927.
SUNDAY 31 JULY 1927.
MONDAY 1 AUGUST 1927.
TUESDAY 2 AUGUST 1927.
WEDNESDAY 3 AUGUST 1927.
THURSDAY 4 AUGUST 1927.
FRIDAY 5 AUGUST 1927.
SATURDAY 6 AUGUST 1927.
SUNDAY 7 AUGUST 1927.
MONDAY 8 AUGUST 1927.
TUESDAY 9 AUGUST 1927.
WEDNESDAY 10 AUGUST 1927.

THURSDAY 11 AUGUST 1927.
FRIDAY 12 AUGUST 1927.
SATURDAY 13 AUGUST 1927.
SUNDAY 14 AUGUST 1927.
MONDAY 15 AUGUST 1927. ***Rita's birthday.***
TUESDAY 16 AUGUST 1927.
WEDNESDAY 17 AUGUST 1927.
THURSDAY 18 AUGUST 1927.
FRIDAY 19 AUGUST 1927.
SATURDAY 20 AUGUST 1927.
SUNDAY 21 AUGUST 1927.
MONDAY 22 AUGUST 1927. ***Yolande's birthday.***
TUESDAY 23 AUGUST 1927.

23 août 19/27

Un cœur à l'autre unit jamais [?ne ?ens] se retire
Et pour l'en séparer il faut qu'on le déchire

Paul Desrocher

[? Heart united to heart is not to be withdrawn
to separate them you must break them]

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

23 août 1927

Oh! toi que j'aime et que j'adore, dont le nom charme mon cœur,
Oh! laisser-moi t'aimer encore puisque c'est mon plus grand bonheur.

[Oh! you whom I love and adore, whose name charms my heart,
Oh! let me love you still for such is my greatest happiness.]

Jeanne Bruneau
Suzanne Desrochers[31]

WEDNESDAY 24 AUGUST 1927.
THURSDAY 25 AUGUST 1927.

25 août 19/27

Le cœur n'est pas un joujou
Mais! un tout petit bijoux

Suzanne [?Philil ?Philie] [32]

[The heart is not a toy
but a tiny jewel]

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

[31] Though written on the same date, and sharing a surname, these two entries are on different pages. No Desrocher appears in the diary. Benoît Desrochers, who will subsequently fall in love with Mother and correspond with her for more than two years, may be a brother. Jeanne Bruneau was the daughter of Aunt Evrènie and Uncle Johnie, and became the mother of Lucette Tremblay; refer to the cast of characters in the 1929 volume.

[32] No Suzanne appears in the diary.

[no date, occurs on same page as, and just below, previous entry]

De grands chevaux de pourpre erraient sanquibrolent sur les célestes turfs
[Great purple horses wander [unknown word] over the celestial racecourses]

I hope some time before I die
To change the alphabet
I'll bring U. and I.
as close as they can get.

PFD [?or PFL]

FRIDAY 26 AUGUST 1927.
SATURDAY 27 AUGUST 1927.
SUNDAY 28 AUGUST 1927.
MONDAY 29 AUGUST 1927.
TUESDAY 30 AUGUST 1927.
WEDNESDAY 31 AUGUST 1927.
THURSDAY 1 SEPTEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 2 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 3 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 4 SEPTEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 5 SEPTEMBER 1927. ***Labor Day.***
TUESDAY 6 SEPTEMBER 1927.

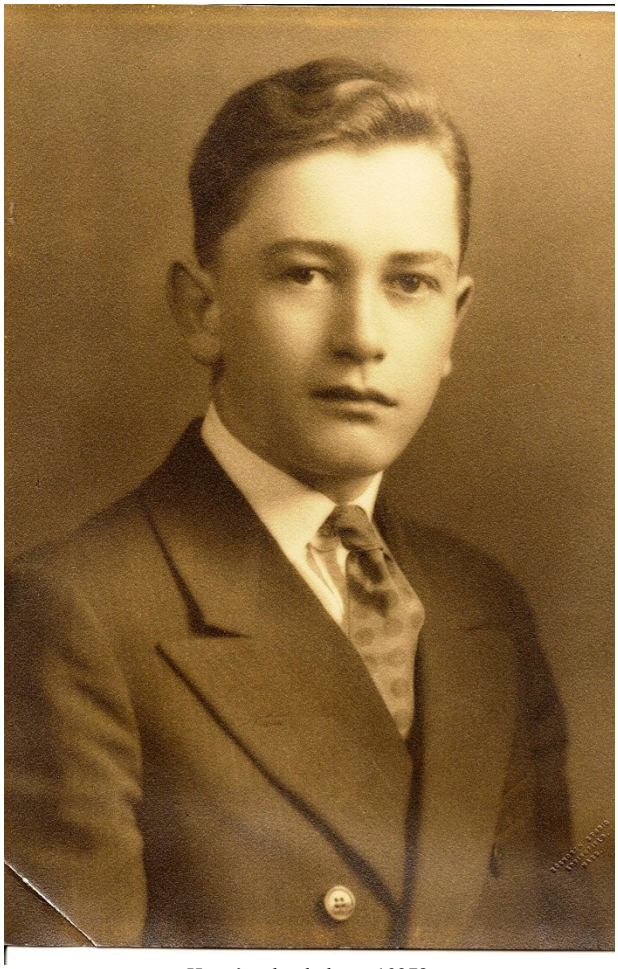
When lips meet lips in one sweet kiss,
The world seems fair and full of bliss.
Claire Veillette

Septembre le 6, /27

WEDNESDAY 7 SEPTEMBER 1927.

1927 Harty's school photo

This photograph was discovered by Marc among his papers in May 2013. It is marked on the back with a penciled scrawl 'Harty Berube Chic freshman'. The last two words are conjectural, but I have assumed that Chic is Chicopee. Dad's apparent age of about 17 is consistent with a date of 1927. The endorsement may be in Trefflé's handwriting.



Harty's school photo, 1927?

THURSDAY 8 SEPTEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 9 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 10 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 12 SEPTEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 13 SEPTEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 14 SEPTEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 15 SEPTEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 16 SEPTEMBER 1927.

SATURDAY 17 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 18 SEPTEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 19 SEPTEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 20 SEPTEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 21 SEPTEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 22 SEPTEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 23 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 24 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 25 SEPTEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 26 SEPTEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 27 SEPTEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 28 SEPTEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 29 SEPTEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 30 SEPTEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 1 OCTOBER 1927.
SUNDAY 2 OCTOBER 1927.
MONDAY 3 OCTOBER 1927.
TUESDAY 4 OCTOBER 1927. ***Hector & Rose Alba's anniversary.***

---

10 04 1927 Harty in Chicopee to Odette in Rivière du Loup (ink letter)

This letter was found in a box of Bérubé photographs probably once kept by Trefflé Bérubé. Odette is about six and a half years old and will die of rheumatic fever in two months' time. There is no indication that she is currently ill; Harty is writing only because Maurice has informed him that she is homesick. Well she might be, since this must have been her first time away from home. Her mother and grandmother have both died about a year ago, her father is traveling on the railroad, her oldest brother is out of the country, so she herself has to be boarded out. Maurice seems to be still in town, but is himself at a local boarding school; Henry's whereabouts are unknown. Since Rivière du Loup is not the end of the line in either direction, Trefflé sleeps in hotels after each day's work, so it is even possible that he has sold the house and no longer maintains a family household. Dad writes in French; I have translated in the parallel column.

Willimansett,[33] [Tuesday] Oct 4, 1927

Miss Odette Bérubé
Couvent Bon Pasteur
Rivière du Loup, Que

Chère petite sœur,

Bien que tu ne m'aie pas encore écrit, Maurice m'a écrit lui et il me dit que tu ne portes pas mal mais que tu t'ennuies beaucoup.

J'espère que tu trouves la nourriture très bonne est que tu n'est pas malade. Aussi

Dear little sister,

Since you have not written me yet, Maurice writes to tell me that you are not doing too badly but that you are getting very lonesome.

I hope they are giving you good nourishment and that you are not ill. Also I hope that

[33] Willimansett is a suburb two miles north of Chicopee Mass where Dad is studying. Evidently he has lodgings outside the school, which is probably not a boarding school.

j'espère que tu t'amuse beaucoup et que tu as trouvé de tes petites amies au couvent avec toi. Fait bien attention d'être malade ou d'attraper un rhume parce que cela va te faire manquer tes classes et je suis sure que tu ne voudrais pas manquer une journée de classe pour rien au monde. J'espère que tu es arrivé première à le fin du mois de Septembre et que tu va continuer jusqu'à la fin de l'année.

Je vais maintenant te souhaiter le bonsoir en t'embrassant bien fort. J'espère que tu prie pour papa chaque soir et chaque matin avant de te coucher et après t'être levé n'est-ce pas. Ne l'oublies pas et embrasse le bien fort pour moi.

Ton frère affectueux
Harty

you are having a good time and have discovered some of your young friends attending convent with you. Be very careful not to get sick or to catch a cold, for that would make you miss class and I'm sure you would not want to miss a day for anything in the world. I hope you came in first for the month of September and that you will keep it up till the end of the year.

I will now give you a big hug and wish you good night. I hope you pray for Dad each evening and morning before going to bed and after getting up, isn't it. Don't forget to give him a big kiss for me.[34]

Your affectionate brother
Harty

WEDNESDAY 5 OCTOBER 1927.
THURSDAY 6 OCTOBER 1927.
FRIDAY 7 OCTOBER 1927.
SATURDAY 8 OCTOBER 1927.
SUNDAY 9 OCTOBER 1927.
MONDAY 10 OCTOBER 1927.
TUESDAY 11 OCTOBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 12 OCTOBER 1927.
THURSDAY 13 OCTOBER 1927.
FRIDAY 14 OCTOBER 1927.
SATURDAY 15 OCTOBER 1927.
SUNDAY 16 OCTOBER 1927.
MONDAY 17 OCTOBER 1927.
TUESDAY 18 OCTOBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 19 OCTOBER 1927.
THURSDAY 20 OCTOBER 1927.
FRIDAY 21 OCTOBER 1927.
SATURDAY 22 OCTOBER 1927.
SUNDAY 23 OCTOBER 1927.
MONDAY 24 OCTOBER 1927.
TUESDAY 25 OCTOBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 26 OCTOBER 1927.
THURSDAY 27 OCTOBER 1927.
FRIDAY 28 OCTOBER 1927.
SATURDAY 29 OCTOBER 1927.
SUNDAY 30 OCTOBER 1927.
MONDAY 31 OCTOBER 1927.

[34] The convent is right in Rivière du Loup, so evidently she does get to see her father occasionally when he is off duty.

TUESDAY 1 NOVEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 2 NOVEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 3 NOVEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 4 NOVEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 5 NOVEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 6 NOVEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 7 NOVEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 8 NOVEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 9 NOVEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 10 NOVEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 11 NOVEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 12 NOVEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 13 NOVEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 14 NOVEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 15 NOVEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 16 NOVEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 17 NOVEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 18 NOVEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 19 NOVEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 20 NOVEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 21 NOVEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 22 NOVEMBER 1927.

---

11 22 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field

Collège des Jésuites [letterhead]
Sudbury, [Tuesday,] le 22 Novembre 1927

Dear Yolande
To my dearest (tee-ha)

Although you and I ain't on speaking terms it does not mean that we cannot write to each other. I'm very sorry I acted that way before you left but still it was your fault, but just the same let's can that.

Hooch wants you to come down this Xmas and we will go to Field after Xmas, for New Years, and spend the rest of our holidays there. How about it? Hooch wants to apologize for not saying good-bye to you he says that the first time he saw you he couldn't sleep so he said that he wasn't going to see you anymore till the holidays. I don't blame him. I told Kenneth that you did not tell me to say good-bye to him and he said "I don't give a shit and I don't care when she's going" But let me tell you he said that in a funny way.

From your dear cousin
YBoyer esq .,
172 Pine St
Sudbury
Ont

P.S. Please send me down that poem that you wrote in my notebook, because I didn't catch the meaning then, but I do now.

YB

WEDNESDAY 23 NOVEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 24 NOVEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 25 NOVEMBER 1927.

---

11 25 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field

Collège des Jésuites [letterhead]
Sudbury, [Friday,] Nov. 25 1927

Dear Yolande

I am glad to know that your mother as [*sic*] invited us to your house for Xmas but why don't you come down here for a couple days before, and come back up with us. Lucien F. may come up to[o] if Kenneth's father decides on staying there, for they might move away.

You have asked me in your letter Why I wanted that handkerchief, well it's because "Hooch" F. wanted it and when I gave it to him he was overjoyed and he put it in his pocket you know where they put the hankies. Well Keneth [*sic*] found out where he got it and took it away from him and passed it to the other boys, who did not give it to "hooch" yet. So must say good-bye now. Paul Tessier told Adeline that he wants to see me, but I do not know where to find him. I guess it is because of you, just the same he's a good old chap. I will go to Field's if you promise me a good time.

A bushel of kisses
Y. Boyer

SATURDAY 26 NOVEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 27 NOVEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 28 NOVEMBER 1927.

---

circa November 1927 Maurice to Odette (pencil note)
This letter is undated and found loose with the previous. Maurice is twelve and Odette is six. Since by now Odette is ill, I have dated this letter two weeks before her death.

Chère Odette

Je suis bien personne parmi les petit garçons n'est malade et tout prient pour que tu guérisses. J'ai beaucoup hâte de te voir et aussi pour cela je prie plus que tous les autres et toutes les sœurs s'intéressent à toi en priant le bon Dieu de te conserver a la vie. Mère Ste Nathalie et Mère Supérieure et toutes les sœurs ont beaucoup de peine de ne pas te voir. Bien bonsoir et j'espère que Dieu te guérisse de ton petit frère qui t'aime beaucoup et prie pour toi

Maurice

Dear Odette

I am in good health. No one among the little boys is sick and they are all praying for you to heal. I am very anxious to see you and also I am praying for you more than all the others. All the Sisters are concerned for you and pray God to preserve your life. Mother St Natalie and Mother Superior and all the Sisters all pained not to be able to see you. Well goodnight and I hope God heals you. From your little brother who loves you well and prays for you.

Bonjour ma chère petite Odette. Un bon baiser de celui qui vous aime et prie le bon Dieu pour [?toi]

S. J.-Nathali

Maurice

Hello my dear little Odette. A big kiss from someone who loves you and prays God for you.

S. J.-Nathali[35]

TUESDAY 29 NOVEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 30 NOVEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 1 DECEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 2 DECEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 3 DECEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 4 DECEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 5 DECEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 6 DECEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 7 DECEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 8 DECEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 9 DECEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 10 DECEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 11 DECEMBER 1927.

12 12 1927 Death of Odette

MONDAY 12 DECEMBER 1927.

This is the date recorded on her tombstone for the death of Odette Bérubé, Harty's sister, aged only about seven. She died of rheumatic fever while in the care of a community of nuns. My father blamed the nuns for her death, which affected him greatly, and left him with a grudge against the Church.



Odette in death

Photos of Odette Bérubé

Date is conjectural and is based on the child's apparent age and clothing. It is convenient to group all our photographs of Odette at this point. One photograph is indeed dated 18 December 1927, but that is six days after her death (assuming her tombstone is correct).

[35] This second signature is in the same handwriting as the preceding. Possibly Sr Natalie is a former teacher of Odette's and has asked to be remembered to her.



Odette in life. Probably 1926. From a large wall frame portrait (enlarged from a snapshot, still extant but not reproduced here)



Odette with a playmate, dated 1927 on back. The boy's name is given as Henry Dufour.



Odette. Identified on back, and dated in French 18 December 1927.



Odette in the parlor at Rivière du Loup, about 1927



detail of photo at left



Odette



Odette



Odette with her doll

TUESDAY 13 DECEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 14 DECEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 15 DECEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 16 DECEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 17 DECEMBER 1927.

According to Mother's diary entry of 17 December 1967, "40 yrs today first brick[36] *was poured."*

SUNDAY 18 DECEMBER 1927.
MONDAY 19 DECEMBER 1927.

---

12 19 1927 Ivanhoe Boyer in Sudbury to Yolande in Field

Collège des Jésuites [letterhead]
Sudbury, [Monday,] le 19 Décembre 1927

Dear Yolande

I guess it's about time I answered your letter hey? Well I wanted to wait so I could give you a program of our play. I wasn't in the play but Kenneth was,[37] I was in the orchestra. It was a great success. As this is the last letter I will be able to write you, I may as well tell you that "Hooch" won't go to Field and that I'm leaving here the 27th of Déc, the First Tuesday after Xmas. Hooch did not put his missel [*sic*, for 'missive'?] in my settee last week because he forgot to write it; but he might put one in this time. I liked your poems very much I'd send you some but I haven't any. "Hooch" did not get back that handkerchief and he doesn't seem to care

36 That is, the first gold brick produced by Noranda mines.

37 He would be. For once the program has survived. Ken played the part of 'Serlavis [Tighten-the-screw], agent de police.' The program, which took place on 15 Dec 1927, consisted of an award of prizes, a one-act play, a waltz, a comic recitation, and a two-act play.

very much. I think somebody told him all kinds of things about you that weren't true, but he believes it. I asked him if it was Kenneth and he said no. Kenneth is not mad at you and he says that he hopes we will all get a fine time (including him too) Well I must close my letter now because I am writing during 5 o'clock study and it's the prefect who is superintending it.

Your cute little cousin
Ivan~~hoe~~ esq..,

TUESDAY 20 DECEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 21 DECEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 22 DECEMBER 1927.
FRIDAY 23 DECEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 24 DECEMBER 1927.
SUNDAY 25 DECEMBER 1927. ***Christmas.***
MONDAY 26 DECEMBER 1927.
TUESDAY 27 DECEMBER 1927.
WEDNESDAY 28 DECEMBER 1927.
THURSDAY 29 DECEMBER 1927.

When twilight draws the curtain
And pins it with a star
Remember that you have a friend
Though he may wander far
Ivan Boyer esq.

Dec. 29. 1927

FRIDAY 30 DECEMBER 1927.
SATURDAY 31 DECEMBER 1927.
